

THE PROPHETIC WORD

NEWSLETTER ARCHIVE 2010



Pastor Randy Shupe



JANUARY 2010

"IF-THE BIGGEST LITTLE WORD IN THE BIBLE".....5-11

FEBRUARY 2010

"DEATH-GOD'S LAST ENEMY".....13-20

MARCH 2010

"THE SECOND DEATH".....21-27

APRIL 2010

"CONCERN- GENTILES BECOMING TORAH OBSERVANT".....29-39

MAY 2010

"THE ONENESS OF GOD".....41-51

JUNE 2010

"WHATEVER HAPPENED TO THE GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM?".....53-59

JULY 2010

"AMERICA'S GOD-IS IT JESUS OR JUPITER?".....61-71

AUGUST 2010

"THE SHORTENED DAYS OF THE TRIBULATION".....73-83

SEPTEMBER 2010

"THE FOUNDATION VS. THE BUILDING".....85-94

OCTOBER 2010

"A FOCUSED FAITH-PROMISES AND PROPHECY".....95-101

NOVEMBER 2010

"THE UNDERLYING THEME OF THE NEW TESTAMENT".....103-115

DECEMBER 2010

"GOD'S HOLY DAYS VS. MAN'S HOLIDAYS".....117-131



THE BIGGEST LITTLE WORD IN THE BIBLE:

“

IF:
“A
STIPULATION,
A
CONDITION,
A
SUPPOSITION”
Webster

IF

THERE
ARE 1,522
“IF’S”
IN THE BIBLE...
THEY
APPEAR
IN EVERY
BOOK
OF THE BIBLE...



The Bible is filled with what the apostle Peter called, “...exceedingly great and precious promises” (2 Pet.1:4). It has been estimated that there are over 5,000 such promises recorded in God’s Word that express His will for His covenant people, both Israel and the Church.

However, there are also 1,522 if’s recorded in God’s Word, many of which spell out the stipulations and conditions that are attached to those precious promises. An unconditional promise is an oxymoron. Often it is the “if’s” of the Bible that spell out for us what are the conditions attached to those exceedingly great and precious promises. This newsletter is dedicated to drawing your attention to what I like to call the biggest little word in the Bible.



As I was preparing to write this newsletter, the above little spiritual jingle came to mind. It is an old song from my early days in the Assemblies of God. Its theme was centered upon the believer's right to inherit every applicable promise in the Bible. Many years have passed since I learned that little jingle about the importance of God's promises. I would now view every jot, every tittle to specifically include the multitude of if's that contain the stipulations and conditions that are attached to the promises of God.



Another thing that was really popular back then were those little quick access boxes containing the promises of God. Every day you could draw out a card as a daily reminder of one of God's exceedingly great and precious promises He has written specifically for the believer. The only thing wrong with these little boxes of promises is that the back side of the cards were left blank. What a wonderful thing it would be if you could turn over the card containing the promise and have the stipulations and conditions spelled out that are necessary to inherit the promise. I suspect many of them would begin with the word "if". I also suspect that my suggested revised version of those promise cards with the conditions printed on the back would not sell.

In this age of what Leonard Ravenhill called, "paperback theology", I suspect that any book emphasizing the if's of the Bible will never end up on the best seller's list. The whole counsel of God has never been popular. Even Jesus experienced opposition when He gave the whole counsel of God. Consider this example:

**"SO ALL BORE WITNESS TO HIM,
AND MARVELED AT THE GRACIOUS WORDS WHICH PROCEEDED OUT OF HIS MOUTH..."**
Luke 4:22



Jesus was speaking some wonderful words of promise in a general sense (see vs. 18-19). However, when He began to qualify those promises as being selective and conditional (see vs. 23-27), we find a different response from this same group who previously "marveled at the gracious words which proceeded out of His mouth":

**"THEN ALL THOSE IN THE SYNAGOGUE, WHEN THEY HEARD THESE THINGS
WERE FILLED WITH WRATH, AND ROSE UP AND THRUST HIM OUT OF THE CITY...
THAT THEY MIGHT THROW HIM DOWN OVER THE CLIFF."**
Luke 4:28-29

Moral to the story, both then and now, is that promises are popular - conditions are not.

Paul was a minister who preached the whole counsel of God so that he would be innocent of the blood of all men (see Acts 20:26-27). In these prophetic passages he warns of teachers who would be as savage wolves that would not spare the flock, but rather would speak perverse things in order to draw disciples after themselves (see Acts 20:29-30). The willful act of separating the promises of God from their stated stipulations and conditions is a manifestation of Paul's prophetic warning of what would come. Today we have the gospel selectively presented with clichés like "believe and receive." Acts 10:43 is often used as the basis for such a gospel. The volume of other passages with prerequisites attached to God's plan of salvation such as the repetitious call to repent are carefully avoided in favor of selected passages that just state the promise in a general sense such as "believe and receive." This purposeful selectivity of verses qualifies as avoiding to preach the whole counsel of God as it was preached by Jesus and Paul.

If only selective gracious words are spoken as the complete gospel message, then men will marvel at such words as they did with Jesus. The if's of the Bible state the conditions and stipulations that are to be presented as part of the message, even if they provoke people to be filled with wrath as it was with the above example of Jesus. The deceitful heart of man wants to hear a gospel message that puts all the responsibility upon God and nothing upon the recipient. There are plenty of men willing to give them what they want to hear (2 Tim. 4:3-4). Such a one-way gospel does not exist in the Bible. Let me prove that statement to you as we consider a host of the biggest little word in the Bible-if.

How important are the if's of the Bible? You can't even be saved without fulfilling its requirement:

“THAT IF YOU CONFESS WITH YOUR MOUTH THE LORD JESUS AND BELIEVE IN YOUR HEART THAT GOD HAS RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD, YOU WILL BE SAVED. FOR WITH THE HEART ONE BELIEVES TO RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND WITH THE MOUTH CONFESSION IS MADE TO SALVATION.” Rom. 10:9-10

So much for the popular just “believe and receive” theology. Salvation does not come by merely believing and receiving the promise of God for salvation. Several stipulations and conditions are mentioned as prerequisites to the stated promise, “...you will be saved.” They are prefaced by the use of the biggest little word in the Bible, “if.” It is insufficient just to believe. Confession is also necessary. Note that it is not confession that Jesus has become your savior, but rather it is “the LORD Jesus” that must be confessed unto salvation. There is a big difference between confessing Jesus as savior vs. Jesus as Lord. The word Lord means “authority, controller, ruler and master.”



**“I AM THE LORD,
THAT IS MY NAME...”**
Isa. 42:8

I have this passage from Isaiah 33:22 displayed on the wall outside our bookstore as a reminder of who the Lord is. He is far more than our Savior. The Lord is also our King, our Lawgiver and our Judge.

Pharaoh once stated, “Who is the Lord that I should obey His voice?...I do not know the Lord” (Ex. 5:2). Far too many of God’s people do not obey His voice and for the same reason as Pharaoh:

“I do not know the Lord.” The word “savior” appears 41 times in all of Scripture, but the name Lord appears 5,000 times.

Which do we hear preached as the image of Jesus, Savior or Lord? The real question is, “Which name are we to confess in order to be saved? Romans 10:9 tells us, “If you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus...”

The modern-day gospel message is presented with popular but unbiblical clichés like, “once saved, always saved,” and “unconditional eternal security.” How does this message stack up against the if's of the Bible? It does not:

“BUT CHRIST AS A SON OVER HIS OWN HOUSE, WHOSE HOUSE WE ARE IF WE HOLD FAST THE CONFIDENCE AND REJOICING OF THE HOPE FIRM TO THE END...”
Heb. 3:6

“FOR WE HAVE BECOME PARTAKERS OF CHRIST IF WE HOLD THE BEGINNING OF OUR CONFIDENCE STEADFAST TO THE END.”
Heb. 3:14

In context, there are two more if's that are an intricate part of the message the writer of Hebrews is seeking to convey to God’s people who are in danger of fatal backsliding, “Beware brethren, lest there be in any of you and evil heart of unbelief in departing from the living God...lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin” (Heb. 3:12-13). Surrounding this sober warning written to brethren are two more if's:

**“THEREFORE THE HOLY SPIRIT SAYS:
‘TODAY, IF YOU WILL HEAR HIS VOICE, DO NOT HARDEN YOUR HEARTS AS IN THE REBELLION...’ ”**
Heb. 3:7-8

**“WHILE IT IS SAID:
‘TODAY, IF IF YOU WILL HEAR HIS VOICE, DO NOT HARDEN YOUR HEARTS AS IN THE REBELLION...’ ”**
Heb. 3:15

Rather than supporting today’s “unconditional eternal security” and “once saved, always saved,” premises, the Holy Spirit warns the believer with four conditional if's in one chapter that require something of the believer. He/she must not depart from the living God by means of an evil heart of unbelief and the deceitfulness of sin. Twice repeated is the call to hear His voice rather than becoming like the rebels in the wilderness. Also twice repeated is the call to hold fast the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end. Do you see how the if's of the Bible clarify the message?

Let us examine another presentation of the message of the gospel in which we find the biggest little word in the Bible. Here is the message Paul presented to the Church at Colossi:

“AND YOU, WHO WERE ONCE ALIENATED AND ENEMIES IN YOUR MIND BY WICKED WORKS, YET NOW HE HAS RECONCILED IN THE BODY OF HIS FLESH THROUGH DEATH, TO PRESENT YOU HOLY, BLAMELESS, AND IRREPROACHABLE IN HIS SIGHT-

IF **INDEED YOU CONTINUE IN THE FAITH, GROUNDED AND STEADFAST, AND ARE NOT MOVED AWAY FROM THE HOPE OF THE GOSPEL WHICH YOU HAVE HEARD...”**

Col. 1:21-23

What follows the if in this statement alone dispels the concept of “unconditional eternal security,” and “once saved, always saved,” does it not? Why aren’t the contents of the warning in verse 23 presented along with the gracious words found in verses 21 and 22 about what Christ has done and wants to do for us? Verse 23 is the rest of Paul’s sentence! There is no period found after the thought that God wants “...to present you holy, blameless, and irreproachable in His sight”. The stipulations and conditions to inheriting that beautiful promise follow the biggest little word in the Bible, if! The believer is required to (1) continue in the faith, (2) become grounded and steadfast, and (3) not be moved away from the hope of the gospel if he/she is going to be presented as “...holy, blameless, and irreproachable in His sight.” The fact that Paul even lists these criteria tell us that it is possible for a believer not to continue in the faith, and it is possible for a believer to be moved away from the hope of the gospel once having embraced it!

Again, the if’s of the Bible clarify and qualify the whole message God wants to impart pertaining to His promises. The if’s impart the whole counsel of God. Take them away and you are left with half truths that can be easily placed under the all too simplistic banner of just “believe and receive.”

There is another place in which Paul gets so swept up in the use of the word “if” that he uses it four times in three short verses:

“THIS IS A FAITHFUL SAYING:

IF **WE DIED WITH HIM, WE SHALL ALSO LIVE WITH HIM.**

IF **WE ENDURE (SUFFER), WE SHALL ALSO REIGN WITH HIM.**

IF **WE DENY HIM, HE ALSO WILL DENY US.**

IF **WE ARE FAITHLESS, HE REMAINS FAITHFUL; HE CANNOT DENY HIMSELF.”**

2 Tim. 2:11-13

In spite of the terse sayings above, the condensed “believe and receive” gospel teaches God’s people that (1) they can live with Him without dying with Him, (2) that they can reign with Him without suffering with Him, (3) that even if they deny Him, He will not deny them, and (4) His faithfulness to them prevents Him from ever denying them. Look, He just said in the third if that “If we deny Him, He will also deny us.” The fourth if is not contradicting the contents of the third! We deny Him by being unfaithful and faithless! This is not a statement of “unconditional eternal security.” Jesus cannot be unfaithful or faithless. Therefore, He cannot deny Himself, but He will deny those who deny Him! Oh yes, I know the verse that says, “I will never leave you or forsake you” (Heb. 13:5). However, that famous quote is half a sentence containing half the message God spoke. Here is that verse in context in which we find the stipulations and conditions attached to that beautiful promise:

**“MARRIAGE IS HONORABLE AMONG ALL, AND THE BED UNDEFILED;
BUT FORNICATORS AND ADULTERERS GOD WILL JUDGE.**

**LET YOUR CONDUCT BE WITHOUT COVETOUSNESS, AND BE CONTENT WITH SUCH THINGS AS YOU HAVE.
FOR HE HIMSELF HAS SAID, ‘I WILL NEVER LEAVE YOU OR FORSAKE YOU.’ “**

Heb 13:4-5

Will God forsake and leave unrepentant believers who continue to practice fornication, adultery and covetousness which Paul called idolatry in Col. 3:5? According to Paul, those who practice such things will not inherit the Kingdom of God (Eph. 5:3-8, Col. 3:5-6, 1 Cor. 6:9-11). In context, God is encouraging those who live in holy matrimony as they should and keep their hearts from idolatrous practices, that He will never leave them or forsake them.

Let us look at another pair of significant if's. This time let us look at Paul's epistle to the Romans:

"...YOU HAVE RECEIVED THE SPIRIT OF ADOPTION BY WHOM WE CRY OUT, 'ABBA FATHER.' THE SPIRIT HIMSELF BEARS WITNESS WITH OUR SPIRIT THAT WE ARE CHILDREN OF GOD,

AND IF CHILDREN THEN HEIRS OF GOD, AND JOINT HEIRS WITH CHRIST

IF INDEED WE SUFFER WITH HIM, THAT WE MAY ALSO BE GLORIFIED TOGETHER."

Rom. 8:15-17

These two if's are very significant since they single out the different stipulations and conditions between a believer becoming (1) an heir of God, and (2) a joint heir with Christ. Paul is not endorsing the idea that all children of God, as heirs of God, are automatically guaranteed to also be joint heirs with Christ. The two If's each have their own stipulations and conditions enumerated for each category. All born again believers become children of God by means of receiving the spirit of adoption (the new birth). As children of God, Paul states that they become "heirs of God." The second if states the stipulation and condition to heirs of God becoming joint heirs with Christ. It is obtained if we suffer with Him that (in order that) we may be glorified with Christ. It is not heirs of God that will be glorified with Christ, but rather only the joint heirs of Christ who choose to suffer with Christ. This is not the common teaching in the Body of Christ. Most Christians expect to be glorified together with Christ simply because they have believed in Christ. Listen to how the apostle Paul makes a distinction in this area:

"FOR TO YOU IT HAS BEEN GRANTED ON BEHALF OF CHRIST, NOT ONLY TO BELIEVE IN HIM, BUT ALSO TO SUFFER FOR HIS SAKE."

Phil. 1:29

If you only embrace half of what has been granted unto us as believers, namely believing in Him, then we will only be heirs of God as children of God in eternity. To be a joint heir with Christ requires that we embrace the second half of what has been granted to us, which is to also suffer for His sake. This leads to being glorified together with Christ in eternity with a better inheritance than children of God. As children of God we become sons and daughters of God. There is a name and a place offered to God's people that is better than that of sons and daughters:

"FOR THUS SAYS THE LORD: 'TO THE EUNUCHS WHO KEEP MY SABBATHS, AND CHOOSE WHAT PLEASURES ME, AND HOLD FAST MY COVENANT, EVEN TO THEM I WILL GIVE IN MY HOUSE AND WITHIN MY WALLS A PLACE AND A NAME BETTER THAN THAT OF SONS AND DAUGHTERS...'"

Isa. 56:4-5

You only need to read Revelation Chapter 3:12-13 to see what this place and name is that has been promised to this overcoming church. It is the Bride of Christ reigning in New Jerusalem:

"HE WHO OVERCOMES, I WILL MAKE HIM A PILLAR IN THE TEMPLE OF MY GOD, AND HE SHALL GO OUT NO MORE. AND I WILL WRITE ON HIM THE NAME OF MY GOD AND THE NAME OF THE CITY OF MY GOD, THE NEW JERUSALEM WHICH COMES DOWN OUT OF HEAVEN FROM MY GOD (see Rev. 21:2).

AND I WILL WRITE ON HIM MY NEW NAME.

HE WHO HAS AN EAR, LET HIM HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT SAYS TO THE CHURCHES."

Rev. 3:12-13

Earlier we looked at this if in which Paul stated very simply that suffering with Christ is the key to reigning with Him:

"... IF WE ENDURE (SUFFER), WE SHALL ALSO REIGN WITH HIM." 2 Tim. 2:12

"...AND IF CHILDREN THEN HEIRS OF GOD, AND JOINT HEIRS WITH CHRIST

IF INDEED WE SUFFER WITH HIM, THAT WE MAY ALSO BE GLORIFIED TOGETHER."

Rom. 8:15-17

Paul, here in Romans, is merely elaborating on the simple statement he made in 2 Timothy. These two if's have revealed to us a distinction that will last for all eternity between heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ. It is a distinction between the destiny of the Body of Christ and the Bride of Christ.

Here is another if worthy of pondering:

“IF MY PEOPLE WHO ARE CALLED BY MY NAME WILL HUMBLE THEMSELVES, AND PRAY AND SEEK MY FACE, AND TURN FROM THEIR WICKED WAYS, THEN I WILL HEAR FROM HEAVEN, AND WILL FORGIVE THEIR SIN AND HEAL THEIR LAND.” 2 Chron. 7:14

These passages are not a message to be applied to the unregenerated, heathenistic, or atheistic Americans who inhabit this land. God wrote these words to HIS people! The depraved condition for this country (or any country) is to be laid at the feet of God's people who abide in it!

If God's blessing does not abide upon a land, this "if" tells us it is because of the sins of God's people who abide in it. God's laws were not given to govern the lives of unbelievers, but rather to govern those who are in covenant relationship with God. Clearly the Scriptures teach that the heathen have no such relationship with God and therefore are outside the promises of the covenant (Eph. 2:12).

For instance, it isn't divorce among the heathen that God singles out that He hates (Mal. 2:14-16). In these verses from Malachi, God states that He is after godly offspring from the union of His people (Mal. 2:15). I believe God is quite angry at the divorce rate among Christians that has recently surpassed the rate of the heathen. Perhaps this statistic is affected because so many heathen don't even bother to get married, but so does this worldly philosophy exist among God's people. More and more "Christians" are living together and are, in reality, committing fornication as a lifestyle, but believe it's quite OK because everybody does it. However, what everybody does as the norm in society is not the measuring stick as to whether it is acceptable in God's sight. Christians are not to be conformed to the world (Rom. 12:2). God's Word is specific as to why His people must be properly married:

“MARRIAGE IS HONORABLE AMONG ALL, AND THE BED UNDEFILED, BUT FORNICATORS AND ADULTERERS GOD WILL JUDGE”

Heb. 13:4.

No doubt we live in a violent land permeated with murderers (The U.S. has the highest rate of incarceration of any nation in the world). However, God calls His people murderers when they practice hatred toward a brother or a sister (1 Jn. 3:15, Matt. 5:21-22, Jm. 4:4).

The point I want to make here is that Christianity is blaming the unregenerate for the condition of America, however God places the blame upon His people as the above if clearly states.

Here are two more sober if's that are worthy of careful scrutiny in the midst of the rage over popular doctrines like "once saved, always saved", or unconditional eternal security."

“FOR I TESTIFY TO EVERYONE WHO HEARS THE WORDS OF THE PROPHECY OF THIS BOOK: ANYONE ADDS TO THESE THINGS, GOD WILL ADD TO HIM THE PLAGUES THAT ARE WRITTEN IN THIS BOOK;

AND

IF ANYONE TAKES AWAY FROM THE WORDS OF THE BOOK OF THIS PROPHECY, GOD SHALL TAKE AWAY HIS PART FROM THE BOOK OF LIFE, FROM THE HOLY CITY, AND FROM THE THINGS WHICH ARE WRITTEN IN THIS BOOK.”

Rev. 22:18-19

Here are two if's capable of sinking that popular Titanic view of "once saved, always saved," and "unconditional eternal security." Just take away from what is written in this prophetic book and God will take away that person's name from the Book of Life as well as his or her access into the New Jerusalem in eternity (see the additional warning in Rev. 21:24-27). Does God ever blot out names from the Book of Life once they are written in through the new birth? Read Jesus' letter written to His church in Sardis (Rev. 3:1-6).

Even an unsaved English teacher could confirm that the contents state clearly that God does not blot out the names of those who have NOT defiled their garments, but He does blot out those who do! "Take away" from these kinds of sober warnings with glib teachings such as "once saved, always saved" and "unconditional eternal security", and such teachers may personally inherit the consequences of these two sober if's!

12 Now if their fall is riches for the world, and their failure riches for the Gentiles, how much more their fullness!

13 For I speak to you Gentiles; inasmuch as I am an apostle to the Gentiles, I magnify my ministry,

14 if by any means I may provoke to jealousy those who are my flesh and save some of them.

15 For if their being cast away is the reconciling of the world, what will their acceptance be but life from the dead?

16 For if the firstfruit is holy, the lump is also holy, and if the root is holy, so are the branches.

17 And if some of the branches were broken off, and you, being a wild olive tree, were grafted in among them, and with them became a partaker of the root and fatness of the olive tree,

18 do not boast against the branches. But if you boast, remember that you do not support the root, but the root supports you.

19 You will say then, "Branches were broken off that I might be grafted in."

20 Well said. Because of unbelief they were broken off, and you stand by faith. Do not be haughty, but fear.

21 For if God did not spare the natural branches, He may not spare you either.

22 Therefore consider the goodness and severity of God: on those who fell severity; but toward you, goodness if you continue in His goodness. Otherwise you also will be cut off.

23 And they also if they do not continue in unbelief, will be grafted in, for God is able to graft them in again.

24 For if you were cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and were grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree, how much more will these, who are the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree?"

Romans 11:12-24

In considering our next two if's of the Bible, I printed out a large segment of Romans Chapter 11 in order to show you how frequently this biggest little word in the Bible appears. Paul uses it ten times in just 12 verses! By circling the if's, I believe we can visually dramatize how easy it is to overlook them in reading God's Word.

The two if's I singled out below, written to the Gentile church at Rome, should be very sobering to us as followers of Christ. These Gentile believers (like you and me) were becoming high-minded with an elitist attitude toward the unbelieving Jews. It is the very core problem of the elitist "replacement theology" that exists in the church today.

Here is Paul's warning to New Testament, blood-washed believers who held a superior attitude toward the Jewish people who had been cut off from their relationship to God due to their unbelief:

"...BECAUSE OF UNBELIEF THEY WERE BROKEN OFF, AND YOU STAND BY FAITH. DO NOT BE HAUGHTY, BUT FEAR. FOR

IF GOD DID NOT SPARE THE NATURAL BRANCHES, HE MAY NOT SPARE YOU EITHER. THEREFORE CONSIDER THE GOODNESS AND THE SEVERITY OF GOD: ON THOSE WHO FELL, SEVERITY; BUT TOWARD YOU, GOODNESS,

IF YOU CONTINUE IN HIS GOODNESS, OTHERWISE YOU ALSO WILL BE CUT OFF."

Rom. 11:20-22

Were the Jews cut off from inheriting eternal life by their unbelief in Jesus Christ? You know the answer is yes, for Paul has already stated clearly that they need to be saved (Rom.10:1-4). If they can be cut off then so can we! Is that not what Paul says?

Are we "unconditionally eternally secure" or does the above "if" state that to prevent being cut off as New Testament believers in the same manner as were the Jews, we must continue in His goodness (which the Jews did not). They remained in unbelief, true? Note what does Paul warn believers:

"BEWARE BRETHREN, LEST THERE BE IN ANY OF YOU AN EVIL HEART OF UNBELIEF IN DEPARTING FROM THE LIVING GOD... LEST ANY OF YOU BE HARDENED THROUGH THE DECEITFULNESS OF SIN. FOR WE HAVE BECOME PARTAKERS OF CHRIST

IF WE HOLD THE BEGINNING OF OUR CONFIDENCE STEADFAST TO THE END."
 Heb. 3:12-14

IF "BUT CHRIST AS A SON OVER HIS OWN HOUSE, WHOSE HOUSE WE ARE WE HOLD FAST THE CONFIDENCE AND REJOICING OF THE HOPE FIRM TO THE END..."
 Heb. 3:6

This last set of if's will also help qualify what it means to "continue in His goodness":

"IF YOU ARE WILLING AND OBEDIENT, YOU SHALL EAT OF THE GOOD OF THE LAND; BUT IF YOU REFUSE AND REBEL, YOU SHALL BE DEVoured BY THE SWORD; FOR THE MOUTH OF THE LORD HAS SPOKEN."

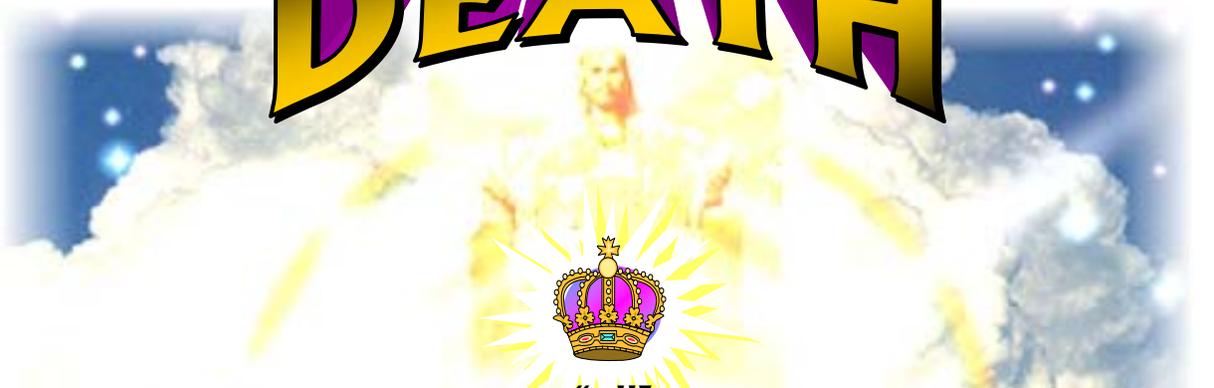
Isa. 1:19-20

We have only examined a handful of the 1,522 if's found in the Bible. I pray that what we have considered will quicken you to begin to circle the biggest little word in the Bible!

THE "PROPHETIC WORD"

GOD'S LAST ENEMY:

DEATH



DEATH AS A DEMONIC SPIRIT



"...AND THE NAME OF HIM WHO SAT ON IT WAS DEATH, AND HADES FOLLOWED WITH HIM. AND POWER WAS GIVEN TO THEM..."
 Rev. 6:8

"THEN DEATH AND HADES WERE CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE. THIS IS THE SECOND DEATH..."
 Rev. 20:14

"...HE PUTS AN END TO ALL RULE AND AUTHORITY AND POWER. FOR HE MUST REIGN TILL HE HAS PUT ALL ENEMIES UNDER HIS FEET. THE LAST ENEMY THAT WILL BE DESTROYED IS DEATH."
 1 Cor. 15:24-26



DEATH AS A PHYSICAL EVENT



"AND GOD WILL WIPE AWAY EVERY TEAR FROM THEIR EYES; THERE SHALL BE NO MORE DEATH, NOR SORROW, NOR CRYING; AND THERE SHALL BE NO MORE PAIN, FOR THE FORMER THINGS HAVE PASSED AWAY."
 Rev. 21:4

As followers of Christ, we need a proper understanding of death. There is more to this subject than meets the physical eye. It is not just the physical act of death that constitutes death as being God's enemy, but it is also the behind-the-scenes activity of the demonic spirit called "Death" which the Scripture singles out as being God's last enemy that He will destroy.

The experience of death for a follower of Christ is not the same event as that which awaits those who reject salvation through Jesus Christ. Outwardly, in the physical realm, death looks to be the very same experience for believer and unbeliever alike, namely, the physical body dies. Nothing could be further from the truth. This newsletter is dedicated to revealing the stark contrast between the two.



This picture could be that of a left-behind mourning family of believers in Christ or that of unbelievers. Regardless of what one believes, the act of physical death separates loved ones from each other. A living, breathing, functional body is required to keep one part of this physical world. Death comes when the body dies. It is an inescapable appointment that all of mankind faces whether they are followers of Christ or not:

**“WHAT MAN CAN LIVE
AND NOT SEE (EXPERIENCE) DEATH?
CAN HE DELIVER HIS LIFE FROM THE POWER OF THE GRAVE?
SELAH (THINK ON THAT)” Psm. 89:48**

Without getting sidetracked too far from the theme of this newsletter, let me say to you that the Scriptures teach that man is a spirit, possesses a soul, and lives in a physical body. Paul makes mention of this threefold identity in saying:

**“NOW MAY THE GOD OF PEACE HIMSELF SANCTIFY YOU COMPLETELY;
AND MAY YOUR WHOLE SPIRIT, SOUL AND BODY
BE PRESERVED BLAMELESS AT THE COMING OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST.
HE WHO CALLS YOU IS FAITHFUL, WHO ALSO WILL DO IT.”
1Thess. 5:23-24**

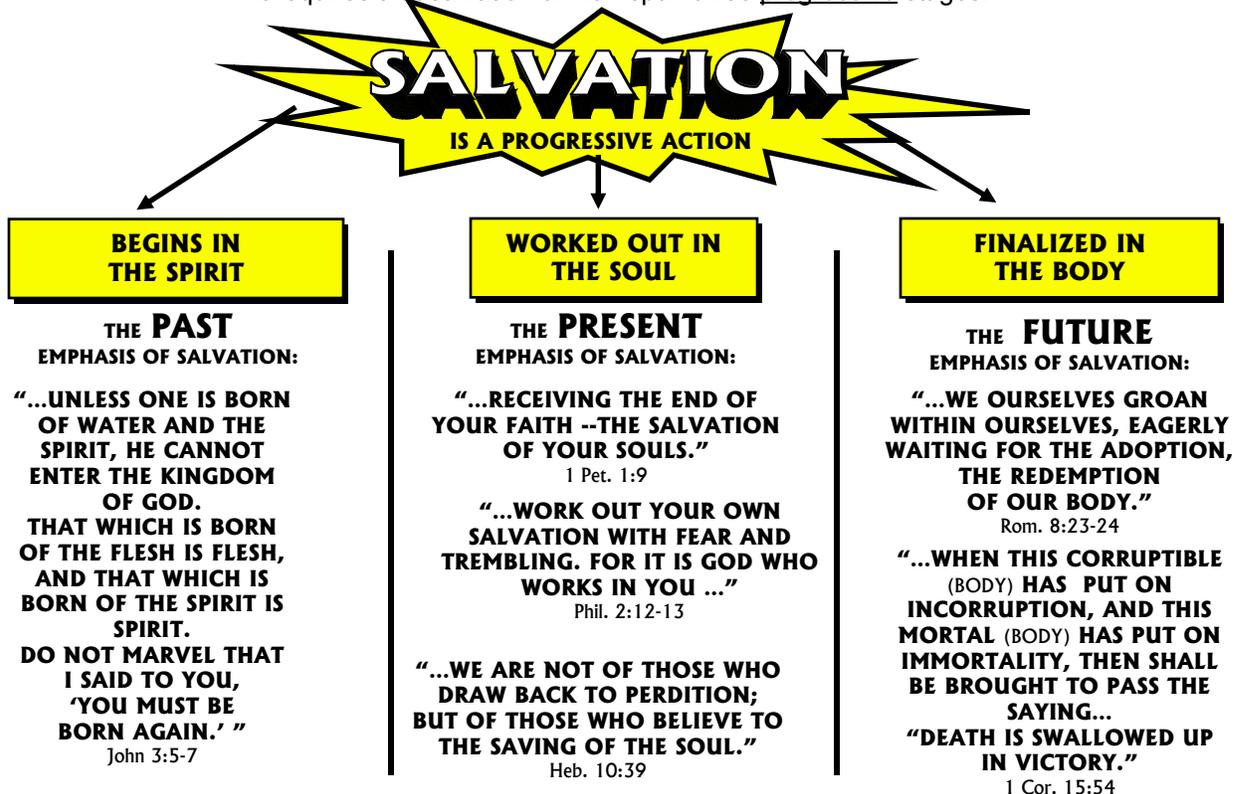
If you are going to understand the subject of death, you are going to need to grasp how God brings salvation to the complete man:

SPIRIT
THE HEART
(Hebrew is Leb- “center”)
OF MAN

SOUL
THE MIND, WILL,
AND EMOTIONS
OF MAN

BODY
THE PHYSICAL
OUTWARD
MAN

Since God’s creation of man is a trinity (spirit, soul and body), it requires that salvation of man span three progressive stages:





Sadly, you won't find many teachers espousing salvation to be such a progressive action as I have described. However, it is what the Scriptures teach as the examples on the previous page illustrate. We err to state that salvation is a completed act for the believer as long as death still has power over the believer. Study these passages carefully for they contain the reason why God calls "death" His last enemy that is yet to be destroyed. Clearly the Scriptures state that the redemption of the physical body of the believer is a future hope of the act of salvation:

"...WE ALSO WHO HAVE THE FIRSTFRUITS OF THE SPIRIT, EVEN WE OURSELVES GROAN WITHIN OURSELVES, EAGERLY WAITING FOR THE ADOPTION, THE REDEMPTION OF OUR BODY. FOR WE ARE SAVED IN THIS HOPE, BUT HOPE THAT IS SEEN IS NOT HOPE; FOR WHY DOES ONE STILL HOPE FOR WHAT HE SEES? BUT IF WE HOPE FOR WHAT WE DO NOT SEE, THEN WE EAGERLY WAIT FOR IT WITH PERSEVERANCE."

Rom. 8:23-25

It is a solemn fact that we as believers in Christ face physical death along with all unbelievers. However, it is plainly stated that God has a future plan for the salvation of our physical body even though it is subject to death. Look carefully at these passages from Corinthians, for they reveal God's intention to complete the yet future and final act of progressive salvation for the body of the believer:

"FOR THIS CORRUPTIBLE (BODY) MUST PUT ON INCORRUPTION, AND THIS MORTAL (BODY) MUST PUT ON IMMORTALITY, SO WHEN THIS CORRUPTIBLE (BODY) HAS PUT ON IMMORTALITY, THEN SHALL BE BROUGHT TO PASS THE SAYING THAT IS WRITTEN: 'DEATH IS SWALLOWED UP IN VICTORY. O DEATH, WHERE IS YOUR STING? O HADES, WHERE IS YOUR VICTORY?' "

1 Cor. 15:53-55

Notice well that it is the physical body of the believer that is destined to put on immortality. There is no difference between the meaning of the word "immortality" and "eternal life." Immortality is eternal life! God plans for the physical body of the believer to eventually put on eternal life! The spirit and soul of man are created in the image of God. That means the spirit and the soul cannot ever be eradicated! The believer will spend eternity (spirit, soul and body) in eternal ecstasy, but the spirit and soul of the unbeliever will spend eternity in eternal agony. Why so? Because the spirit and soul cannot perish any more than God can ever perish! For the believer, the body is the last area of this sanctifying process God calls "salvation." Multitudes of believers in Christ have died physically. They are in heaven in spirit and soul, but their body remains in the ground. This includes the apostle Paul. As wonderful as Heaven may be, these believers are incomplete as long as their physical bodies remain in a state of corruption in the grave. God is not finished with His plan of salvation until "...this mortal puts on immortality..." as stated above. It is then that God will totally defeat, for the believer, His last enemy, which is death. Note the verse above states that very thing, "Then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written: "Death is swallowed up in victory." Notice too the victorious mocking of Death and Hades with the words, "O Death, where is your sting? O Hades, where is your victory?" Many Christians are surprised when I tell them God is going to raise their physical bodies from the grave. Many have been taught that they will be given a "new body" in heaven. No, it is the same body that was planted in the ground that God is going to make into an immortal body:

"...THE BODY WAS SOWN IN CORRUPTION, IT IS RAISED IN INCORRUPTION. IT IS SOWN IN DISHONOR, IT IS RAISED IN GLORY. IT IS SOWN IN WEAKNESS, IT IS RAISED IN POWER. IT IS SOWN A NATURAL BODY, IT IS RAISED A SPIRITUAL BODY..."

1 Cor. 15:42-44

The body of a believer may go into the grave with cancer, but it will be raised cancer free! Often, believers are tormented that a loved one in Christ has died without God healing their body of disease. Is God unfaithful to His Word? As Paul would say, "Certainly not!" The problem we have as Christians is that we want God to fulfill all His stated promises in this vaporous temporary life! The body of every believer in Christ will be healed! However, many will have to wait for the appointed time of the glorious resurrection of the body from the grave!

Although physical death comes to believer and unbeliever alike, there are great differences recorded in Scripture as to what happens to each after death. In describing the condition of the death of a Christian in the New Testament, a different Greek word is consistently used to describe the event: →

2837. κοιμάω *kōimaō*, *koy-mah'-o*; from 2749; to *put to sleep*, i.e. (pass. or refl.) to *slumber*; fig. to *decease*:— (be a-, fall a-, fall on) *sleep*, be dead. (Strong's Concordance)

This Greek word is translated as a condition of "sleep." Here are several examples:

"FOR DAVID, AFTER HE HAD SERVED HIS OWN GENERATION BY THE WILL OF GOD, FELL ASLEEP, WAS BURIED WITH HIS FATHERS, AND SAW CORRUPTION." Acts 13:36-37

"FOR THIS REASON MANY ARE WEAK AND SICK AMONG YOU, AND MANY SLEEP." 1 Cor. 11:30

"...WE SHALL NOT ALL SLEEP, BUT WE SHALL ALL BE CHANGED..." 1 Cor. 15:51

"...WE BELIEVE GOD WILL BRING WITH HIM THOSE WHO SLEEP IN JESUS." 1 Thess. 4:14

In using this word, I believe the Holy Spirit was simply seeking to make a distinction between the death of an unbeliever and that of a believer. Unfortunately, the false doctrine of "soul sleep" has been birthed from the translation of this word as "sleep." Paul did not believe that a Christian would lie in the grave, confined in his body, in a state of "soul sleep" until the resurrection:



"...KNOWING THAT WHILE WE ARE AT HOME IN THE BODY WE ARE ABSENT FROM THE LORD. WE ARE CONFIDENT, YES, WELL PLEASSED RATHER TO BE ABSENT FROM THE BODY AND TO BE PRESENT WITH THE LORD." 2 Cor. 5:6-8

"FOR ME TO LIVE IS CHRIST, AND TO DIE IS GAIN...I AM HARD PRESSED BETWEEN THE TWO, HAVING A DESIRE TO DEPART AND BE WITH CHRIST; WHICH IS FAR BETTER." Phil. 1:21-23

Paul is clear that when a believer dies he (spirit and soul) goes to be with the Lord. It is the yet-to-be-raised physical body of the believer that "sleeps" in the grave until the time of resurrection! When it is time for the resurrection of the physical body of the believer, Paul taught that God will bring His saints with Him to the resurrection of the body:

"...CONCERNING THOSE WHO HAVE FALLEN ASLEEP...GOD WILL BRING WITH HIM THOSE WHO SLEEP IN JESUS...WE WHO ARE ALIVE AND REMAIN WILL BY NO MEANS PRECEDE THOSE WHO ARE ASLEEP...FOR THE LORD HIMSELF WILL DESCEND FROM HEAVEN...AND THE DEAD IN CHRIST WILL RISE FIRST. THEN WE WHO ARE ALIVE AND REMAIN SHALL BE CAUGHT UP TOGETHER WITH THEM...TO MEET THE LORD IN THE AIR." 1 Thess. 4:13-17

Paul is describing the event known as "the rapture." The living who are in Christ at this event will not "sleep" (see again 1Cor. 15:50-52) but will have their bodies changed instantaneously from mortal to immortal! Those believers who have died ("sleep") in Christ will have their bodies raised from the grave and reunited with their spirit and soul which Christ will bring with Him. The apostle Paul will experience this event! He is presently with the Lord as he states is the destiny of the believer at death, but his body, and the body of all believers, waits ("sleeps") in the grave until the time of the resurrection of the dead (body). If you don't believe in the rapture as a physical, literal event, (many do not) then you don't believe in the physical resurrection of the dead! This is the same event! Living saints (found living in obedience to Christ) will be raptured and the dead saints in Christ (their bodies) will be raised! It is then that salvation becomes a completed process in which the whole spirit, soul and body will be found blameless at the coming of Christ as 1 Thess. 5:23-24 states. It is then, in the final stage of salvation, that we can say:

**"...WHEN THIS MORTAL (BODY) HAS PUT ON IMMORTALITY, THEN SHALL BE BROUGHT TO PASS THE SAYING THAT IS WRITTEN:
'DEATH IS SWALLOWED UP IN VICTORY.
O DEATH, WHERE IS YOUR STING?
O HADES, WHERE IS YOUR VICTORY?'"**

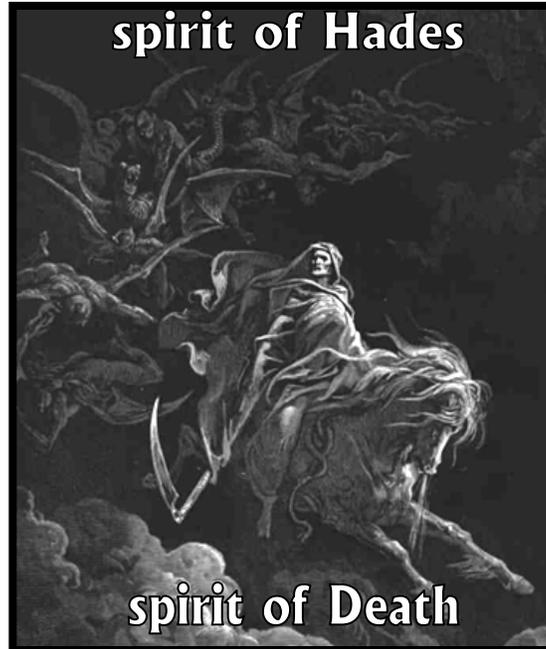
1 Cor. 15:53-55

No such promises exist for the unbeliever at death. Both the spirit of Death and the spirit of Hades have power over the unbeliever at the point of physical death. Death is both a physical event and a demonic spirit. So is Hades (Hell) a physical place under the earth as well as a demonic spirit.

**"...AND THE NAME OF HIM WHO SAT ON IT WAS DEATH,
AND HADES FOLLOWED WITH HIM. AND POWER WAS GIVEN TO THEM..."**

Rev. 6:8

Not only is death a physical event and Hades a literal place under the earth, but Revelation 6:8 depicts Death and Hades as personages (their names are Death and Hades.) Notice that power was given to them. It is my suspicion that Death, as a demonic personage, meets those who die outside of Christ at the moment of death. Rev. 6:8 states that Hades follows with him. What does that mean?



Based on the fact that man is spirit, soul, and body, I believe it means this:

(1) THE SPIRIT OF DEATH IS GIVEN POWER TO IMPRISON THE PHYSICAL BODY OF THE UNBELIEVER IN THE GRAVE.

(2) THE SPIRIT OF HADES, WHO FOLLOWS WITH HIM, IS GIVEN POWER TO IMPRISON THE SPIRIT AND SOUL OF THE UNBELIEVER IN HADES (HELL).

We can safely deduce from the Scriptures that the spirit, soul and body of the unbeliever are imprisoned by Death and Hades, for we read of the yet-future Great White Throne Judgment that will judge all unbelievers:

THE GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGMENT



"THEN I SAW A GREAT WHITE THRONE AND HIM WHO SAT ON IT...AND I SAW THE DEAD, SMALL AND GREAT, STANDING BEFORE GOD, AND THE BOOKS WERE OPENED...AND THE DEAD WERE JUDGED ACCORDING TO THEIR WORKS, BY THE THINGS WRITTEN IN THE BOOKS...DEATH AND HADES DELIVERED UP THE DEAD WHO WERE IN THEM. AND THEY WERE JUDGED, EACH ONE ACCORDING TO HIS WORKS. THEN DEATH AND HADES WERE CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE. THIS IS THE SECOND DEATH. AND ANYONE NOT FOUND WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF LIFE WAS CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE... THE COWARDLY, UNBELIEVING, ABOMINABLE, MURDERERS, SEXUAL IMMORAL, SORCERERS, IDOLATERS, AND ALL LIARS SHALL HAVE THEIR PART IN THE LAKE OF FIRE WHICH BURNS WITH FIRE AND BRIMSTONE, WHICH IS THE SECOND DEATH."

Rev. 20:11-15 and 21:8

Death and Hades presently have power over the dead (unbelievers). However, on this judgment day, God will require them to "deliver up the dead who were in them." Not only are these unbelievers cast into the Lake of Fire, but also God casts the personages of Death and Hades into the same place. Why so? God no longer needs them to imprison the dead for it is at this moment that God will destroy His last enemy which is Death! Sandwiched inbetween these two depictions of the Lake of Fire are these great words:

"...THERE SHALL BE NO MORE DEATH, NOR SORROW, NOR CRYING; AND THERE SHALL BE NO MORE PAIN, FOR THE FORMER THINGS HAVE PASSED AWAY." Rev. 21:4

The spirit of Death as well as the spirit of Hades have no power over the believer in Christ. Yes, death comes to the believer as well as the unbeliever. However, as we have seen, God has a plan of deliverance for the body of the believer at death. His body will "sleep" in peace until the coming of Christ to raise his body from the grave. Let us look at an interesting passage of Scripture that can only be understood in light of what we have seen about the spirit of Death meeting all unbelievers at the moment of death:

**"MOST ASSUREDLY, I SAY TO YOU,
IF ANYONE KEEPS MY WORD HE SHALL NEVER SEE DEATH."** John 8:51

Jesus certainly is not teaching that His obedient followers will not die (see John 11:25), but rather that they will not "SEE" death. All unbelievers WILL see the spirit of Death coming for them at the moment they die! Hades will follow Death in order to imprison the spirit and the soul until the day of the Great White Throne Judgment! Jesus is promising His faithful followers that at the moment they die they will NEVER see the spirit of Death coming for them because they do not belong to either Death or Hades! As proof that the body of the believer does not end up in the same place (under the control of the spirit of Death), consider what happened behind the scenes when Moses died:

**'...MICHAEL THE ARCHANGEL, IN CONTENDING (ARGUING) WITH THE DEVIL,
WHEN HE DISPUTED ABOUT THE BODY OF MOSES...'** Jude 9

Moses' body, like the body of the believer is appointed to "sleep" (rest) in the grave until the glorious day of the resurrection. The devil wanted possession of Moses' body, but Michael would not permit it, and neither will God permit the Devil's spirit of Death to lay hold of the believer's body at death! As we have seen, "to be absent from the body is to be present with the Lord" (2 Cor. 5:8). The spirit and soul of the believer will instantly go to be with the Lord at death and await the day of the resurrection in which their mortal body will be raised a glorious body possessing immortality (eternal life). To these alone is the promise:

**'DEATH IS SWALLOWED UP IN VICTORY.
O DEATH, WHERE IS YOUR STING?
O HADES, WHERE IS YOUR VICTORY?'** " 1 Cor. 15:53-55

No such promise exists for the unbeliever. They will experience "the second death" (Rev. 20:14, Rev. 21:8). The Lake of Fire is worse than confinement in Hell. When the unbeliever dies his spirit and soul are confined in Hades (Hell). This place called Hell (Hades) is like going to jail and awaiting sentencing. It is a place of temporary confinement until the judgment at the Great White Throne Judgment. Sentencing will take place at this judgment "according to their works" (Rev. 20:12-13).

**"...AND HE SHALL BE TORMENTED WITH FIRE AND
BRIMSTONE...AND THE SMOKE OF THEIR TORMENT
ASCENDS FOREVER AND EVER; AND THEY HAVE NO
REST DAY OR NIGHT..."** Rev. 14:10-11

**"...CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE AND BRIMSTONE...
AND THEY WILL BE TORMENTED DAY AND NIGHT
FOREVER AND EVER..."** Rev. 20:10

**"...THE COWARDLY, UNBELIEVING, ABOMINABLE, MURDERERS,
SEXUALLY IMMORAL, SORCERERS, IDOLATERS, AND ALL LIARS
SHALL HAVE THEIR PART IN THE LAKE WHICH BURNS WITH
FIRE AND BRIMSTONE, WHICH IS
THE SECOND DEATH."** Rev. 21:8

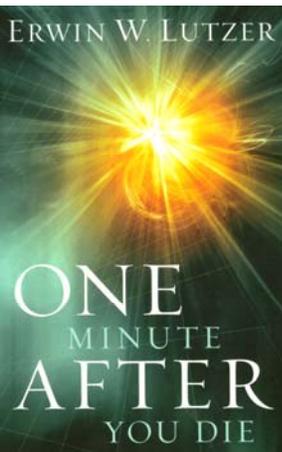


I don't like jokes about Hell. There is nothing humorous about it or the Lake of Fire. I've talked to people about Hell and the Lake of Fire who retort with sayings like, "I'll be there with all my friends." Perhaps this morbid biblical account from the Psalms of a soul in Hell will dispel that flippant attitude:

**"...I AM COUNTED WITH THOSE WHO GO DOWN TO THE PIT; I AM LIKE A MAN WHO HAS NO STRENGTH,
ADRIFT AMONG THE DEAD, LIKE THE SLAIN WHO LIE IN THE GRAVE, WHOM YOU REMEMBER NO MORE,
AND WHO ARE CUT OFF FROM YOUR HAND. YOU HAVE LAID ME IN THE LOWEST PIT, IN DARKNESS,
IN THE DEPTHS. YOUR WRATH LIES HEAVY UPON ME, AND YOU HAVE AFFLICTED ME WITH ALL YOUR
WAVES. SELAH! YOU HAVE PUT AWAY MY ACQUAINTANCES FAR FROM ME; YOU HAVE MADE ME AN
ABOMINATION TO THEM; I AM SHUT UP, AND I CANNOT GET OUT; MY EYE WASTES AWAY BECAUSE OF
AFFLICTION...I SUFFER YOUR TERRORS; I AM DISTRAUGHT. YOUR FIERCE WRATH HAS GONE OVER ME;
YOUR TERRORS HAVE CUT ME OFF. THEY CAME AROUND ME ALL DAY LONG LIKE WATER;
THEY ENGULFED ME ALTOGETHER. LOVED ONE AND FRIEND YOU HAVE PUT FAR FROM ME,
AND MY ACQUAINTANCES INTO DARKNESS."**

Psalm 88:4-18 excerpt

I well remember the flippant attitude of the late Oklahoma bomber, Timothy McVeigh, who told a reporter that if there was such a place as Hell, being a soldier, he would fight his way out, he would find a way of escape. He is trained to do so. There is no way of escape! It is forever and ever! Why must it last "forever and ever?" Could not God in His mercy just extinguish them from existence in the Lake of Fire? The answer is no, He cannot. The reason He cannot is simply that mankind was created in the image of God. The spirit of man and the soul of man are eternal creations. They can never be exterminated any more than God can cease to exist. In God's great mercy He has made a place of eternal ecstasy for the believer. Of necessity He has also made a place of eternal agony for the unbeliever who rejects God's mercy and plan of salvation. The spirit and soul of an unbeliever must be confined somewhere for all eternity. The Lake of Fire is that place. Don't blame God. Every person selects his own place in which he/she will spend that eternity. Below are some excerpts from the opening pages of a book worth reading:



Moody Publishers

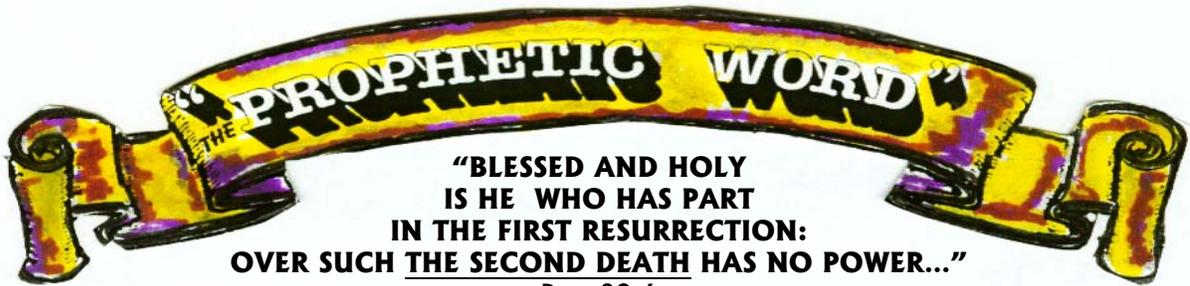
"ONE MINUTE AFTER YOU SLIP BEHIND THE PARTED CURTAIN, YOU WILL EITHER BE ENJOYING A PERSONAL WELCOME FROM CHRIST OR CATCHING YOUR FIRST GLIMPSE OF GLOOM AS YOU HAVE NEVER KNOWN IT. EITHER WAY, YOUR FUTURE WILL BE IRREVOCABLY FIXED AND ETERNALLY UNCHANGEABLE..."

THOSE WHO FIND THEMSELVES IN HEAVEN WILL BE SURROUNDED WITH FRIENDS THEY HAVE KNOWN ON EARTH. FRIENDSHIPS, ONCE RUDELY INTERRUPTED BY DEATH, WILL CONTINUE WHERE THEY LEFT OFF. EVERY DESCRIPTION OF HEAVEN THEY HAVE EVER HEARD WILL BE PALE IN THE LIGHT OF REALITY. ALL THIS, FOREVER.

OTHERS-INDEED MANY OTHERS- WILL BE SHROUDED IN DARKNESS, A REGION OF DEPRIVATION AND UNENDING REGRET...FOR THEM DEATH WILL BE FAR WORSE THAN THEY IMAGINED...WHILE RELATIVES AND FRIENDS PLAN YOUR FUNERAL...YOU WILL BE MORE ALIVE THAN YOU EVER HAVE BEEN...YOU WILL FEEL AN INDESCRIBABLE WEIGHT OF GUILT AND ABANDONMENT...

NO MATTER HOW ENDLESS THE AGES, NO MATTER HOW HEARTFELT THE CRIES, NO MATTER HOW INTENSE THE SUFFERING, YOUR TRAVEL PLANS ARE LIMITED TO YOUR PRESENT ABODE. THOSE WHO FIND THEMSELVES IN THE LOWER GLOOMY REGIONS SHALL NEVER ENTER THE GATES THAT LEAD TO ENDLESS LIGHT AND ECSTASY..."

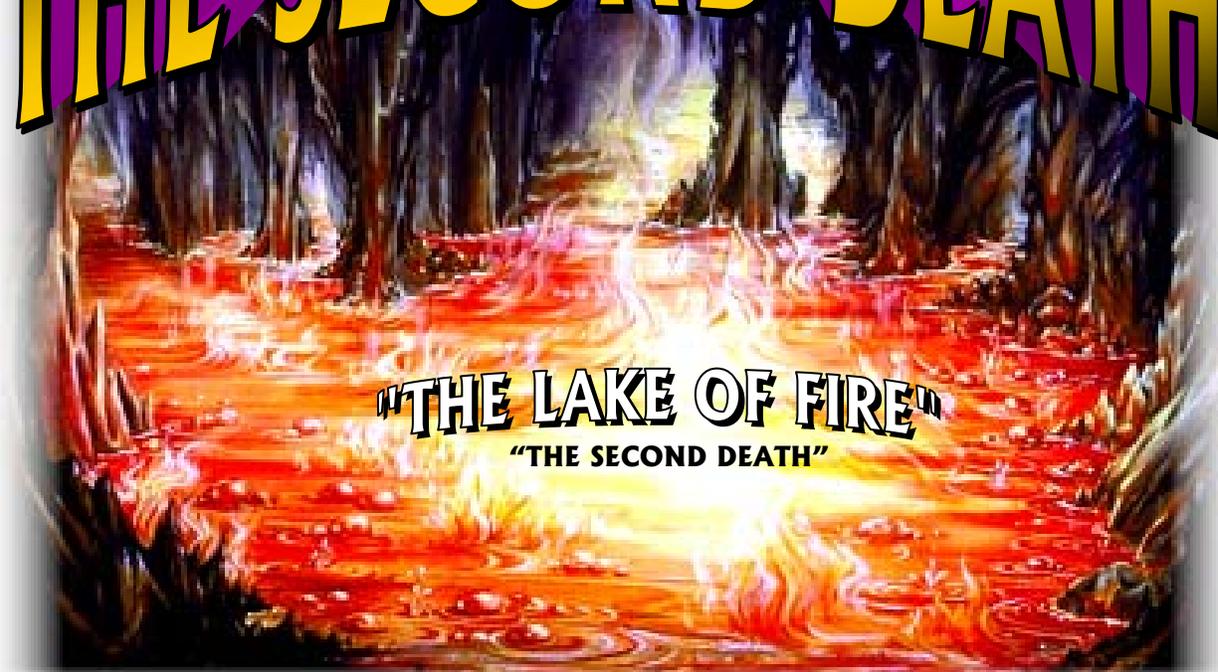
Perhaps someone has given you this newsletter. It is because they love you and care about where you are going to spend your eternity. My wife cared enough about me to pray me into a place where I could see clearly enough to make a choice over forty years ago. I once was an agnostic, if not a border-line atheist. I did not like what I heard as "the gospel", and I did not like what I saw in Christianity. Therefore, I rejected Christ because of a few Christians and Christian ministries with obvious fakery at work. That may be your position as well. I want to tell you not to allow Christians to separate you from Christ. The consequences are too great. People have said, "I don't want to spend time in church with a bunch of hypocrites", to which I must reply, "It is better to spend some time with them here on earth than an eternity in hell-fire." I would like to stress also that the majority of what I have shared with you in this newsletter is just an elaboration of what God has said in His Word. I am very careful to always back up anything that I say with the Word of God so that God's people will have faith in what God has said rather than in what a man says. That is simply because God has testified of Himself "It is impossible for God to lie" (Heb. 6:18). Man will lie and sadly, the Word of God warns that it will even come from the pulpits of some who "handle the Word of God deceitfully" (2 Cor. 4:2), and "peddle the Word of God ("adulterate it for gain"-2 Cor. 2:17), some will even "lie in wait to deceive" (Eph. 4:14), and "by covetousness they will exploit you with deceptive words" (2 Pet. 2:1-3). God's Word warns of "false apostles, deceitful workers who transform themselves into ministers of righteousness" (2 Cor. 11:13-15). God even warns of those who will "turn the grace of God into licentiousness" (Jude 4). I share all of these types of troublesome passages with you because the times in which we live can easily be classified as containing all the above problems within professing Christianity. My counsel to you is to not throw the baby out with the bathwater. Christ is real, His Word is real, and there are real Christians out there who care as Christ cares.



**"BLESSED AND HOLY
IS HE WHO HAS PART
IN THE FIRST RESURRECTION:
OVER SUCH THE SECOND DEATH HAS NO POWER..."**

Rev. 20:6

THE SECOND DEATH



**"THE LAKE OF FIRE"
"THE SECOND DEATH"**

**"THEN I SAW A GREAT WHITE THRONE AND HIM WHO SAT ON IT...
AND I SAW THE DEAD,
SMALL AND GREAT, STANDING BEFORE GOD...
AND THE DEAD WERE JUDGED ACCORDING TO THEIR WORKS...
THE SEA GAVE UP THE DEAD WHO WERE IN IT, AND DEATH AND HADES
DELIVERED UP THE DEAD WHO WERE IN THEM. AND THEY WERE JUDGED,
EACH ONE ACCORDING TO HIS WORKS.
THEN DEATH AND HADES WERE CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE.
THIS IS THE SECOND DEATH.
AND ANYONE NOT FOUND WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF LIFE WAS CAST INTO THE
LAKE OF FIRE...THE COWARDLY, UNBELIEVING, ABOMINABLE, MURDERERS,
SEXUALLY IMMORAL, SORCERERS, IDOLATERS, AND ALL LIARS SHALL HAVE THEIR
PART IN THE LAKE WHICH BURNS WITH FIRE AND BRIMSTONE,
WHICH IS THE SECOND DEATH."**

Rev. 20:11-15 & Rev. 21:8



“THEREFORE LEAVING THE DISCUSSION OF THE ELEMENTARY PRINCIPLES OF CHRIST, LET US GO ON TO PERFECTION, NOT LAYING AGAIN THE FOUNDATION OF REPENTANCE...FAITH TOWARDS GOD, OF THE DOCTRINE OF BAPTISMS, OF LAYING ON OF HANDS, OF RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD, AND OF ETERNAL JUDGMENT.”

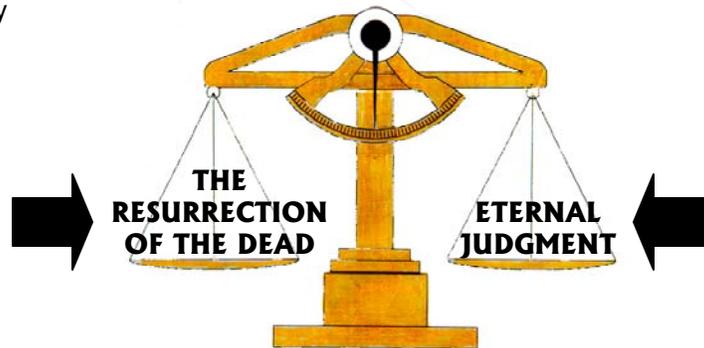
Heb. 6:1-2

Among the six basic foundational principles of Christianity listed above, I draw your attention to (5) the resurrection of the dead, and (6) of eternal judgment. I single these two out simply because these two foundational categories constitute the essence of the subject matter we are considering in this newsletter, “The Second Death”, as well as the one that preceded it, “God’s Last Enemy: Death.” Consider this sober passage:

“AND AS IT IS APPOINTED FOR MEN TO DIE ONCE, BUT AFTER THIS IS THE JUDGMENT.”

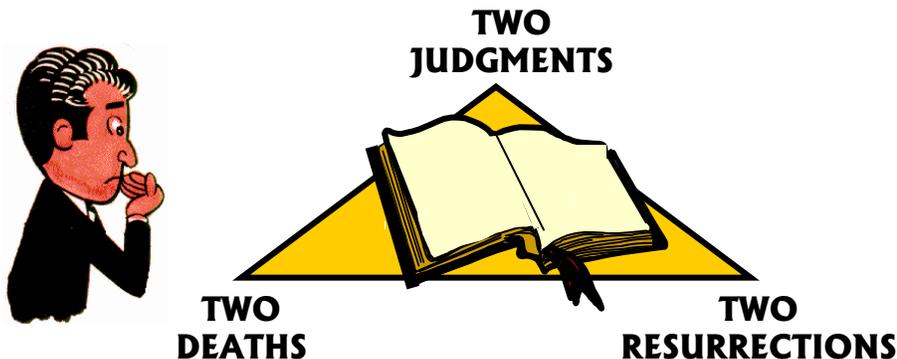
Heb. 9:27

Our last newsletter dealt predominantly with what happens to both believers and unbelievers at the moment of death. We looked extensively at the fate of each when the resurrection of the dead (body) takes place.



In this newsletter we want to continue that subject matter by looking at what follows the resurrection of the dead, namely, eternal judgment which is to follow. Our focus in this newsletter will be upon “the second death” that awaits all unbelievers.

Let us lay the groundwork for what we want to establish. Without getting lost in the magnitude of what is depicted below, let me state simplistically what the Bible speaks of:



There is a reason why there is two of each. Mankind divides into two categories. God views mankind as either being BELIEVERS or UNBELIEVERS. Therefore there is one kind of death for a believer and another kind for an unbeliever as we discussed in our last newsletter. There is one kind of resurrection for a believer and another kind for an unbeliever. This too we looked at in our last newsletter. There is one kind of judgment awaiting a believer and another kind awaiting an unbeliever.

It is the personal choice of every member of mankind that will determine which death, which resurrection and which judgment that awaits them. That date with destiny is determined by the sovereign choice of man to be a believer or and unbeliever in Jesus Christ.

**“NOW YOU SHALL SAY TO THIS PEOPLE,
“THUS SAYS THE LORD:
“BEHOLD, I HAVE SET BEFORE YOU
THE WAY OF LIFE AND THE WAY OF DEATH.”**

Jer. 21:8

Is there anything worse than death? Yes there is. It is the second death spoken of so plainly on the opening page. As we established in our previous newsletter (Feb. 2010), the Bible teaches that we all, believer and unbeliever alike, face the event called death:

**“AND AS IT IS APPOINTED FOR MEN TO DIE ONCE,
BUT AFTER THIS IS THE JUDGMENT.”** Heb. 9:27

However, the eternal judgment which follows death is not the same event for the believer and the unbeliever. There are two different eternal judgments that will take place in the future.

One is for believers and the other for unbelievers:

THE JUDGMENT SEAT OF CHRIST



THE JUDGMENT OF BELIEVERS

**“...FOR WE SHALL ALL STAND BEFORE
THE JUDGMENT SEAT OF CHRIST.**

FOR IT IS WRITTEN:

**‘AS I LIVE, SAYS THE LORD,
EVERY KNEE SHALL BOW TO ME,
AND EVERY TONGUE SHALL CONFESS
TO GOD.’ SO THEN EACH OF US SHALL
GIVE ACCOUNT OF HIMSELF TO GOD.”**

Rom. 14:10-12

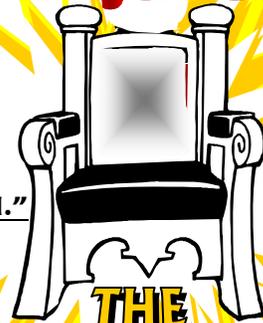
**“THEREFORE WE MAKE IT OUR AIM...TO BE
WELL PLEASING TO HIM. FOR WE MUST ALL
APPEAR BEFORE THE JUDGMENT SEAT OF
CHRIST, THAT EACH ONE MAY RECEIVE THE
THINGS DONE IN THE BODY, ACCORDING
TO WHAT HE HAS DONE, WHETHER GOOD
OR BAD. KNOWING, THEREFORE,
THE TERROR OF THE LORD,
WE PERSUADE MEN...”**

2 Cor. 5:9-11

**“EACH ONE’S WORK WILL BECOME
MANIFEST; FOR THE DAY (OF JUDGMENT)
WILL DECLARE IT...THE FIRE WILL TEST
EACH ONE’S WORK OF WHAT SORT IT IS.
IF ANYONE’S WORK...ENDURES, HE WILL
RECEIVE A REWARD. IF ANYONE’S WORK IS
BURNED, HE WILL SUFFER LOSS; BUT HE
HIMSELF WILL BE SAVED...”**

1 Cor. 3:13-15

THE GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGMENT



THE JUDGMENT OF UNBELIEVERS

**“...THE DEVIL...WAS CAST INTO THE LAKE
OF FIRE AND BRIMSTONE WHERE THE
BEAST AND THE FALSE PROPHET ARE.
AND THEY WILL BE TORMENTED DAY
AND NIGHT FOREVER AND EVER.**

**THEN I SAW A GREAT WHITE THRONE
AND HIM WHO SAT ON IT, FROM WHOSE
FACE THE EARTH AND THE HEAVEN FLED
AWAY. AND THERE WAS FOUND NO
PLACE FOR THEM. AND I SAW THE DEAD,
SMALL AND GREAT, STANDING BEFORE
GOD, AND BOOKS WERE OPENED. AND
ANOTHER BOOK WAS OPENED, WHICH IS
THE BOOK OF LIFE. AND THE DEAD
WERE JUDGED ACCORDING TO THEIR
WORKS, BY THE THINGS WHICH WERE
WRITTEN IN THE BOOKS. THE SEA GAVE
UP THE DEAD WHO WERE IN IT, AND
DEATH AND HADES DELIVERED UP THE
DEAD WHO WERE IN THEM. AND THEY
WERE JUDGED, EACH ONE ACCORDING
TO HIS WORKS.**

**THEN DEATH AND HADES WERE CAST
INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE.**

**THIS IS THE SECOND DEATH.
AND ANYONE NOT FOUND WRITTEN IN
THE BOOK OF LIFE WAS
CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE.”**

Rev. 20:10-15

**“NOW YOU SHALL SAY TO THIS PEOPLE,
“THUS SAYS THE LORD:
“BEHOLD, I HAVE SET BEFORE YOU
THE WAY OF LIFE AND THE WAY OF DEATH.”**

Jer. 21:8

**“NOW YOU SHALL SAY TO THIS PEOPLE,
 “THUS SAYS THE LORD:
 ‘BEHOLD, I HAVE SET BEFORE YOU
 THE WAY OF LIFE AND THE WAY OF DEATH.’ ”**

Jer. 21:8

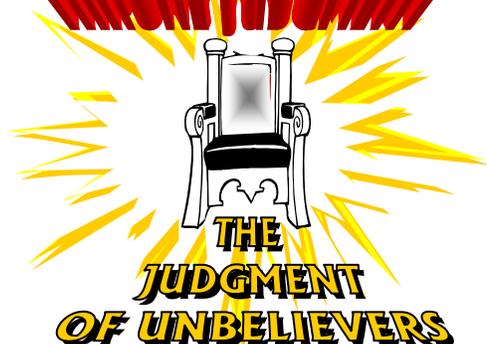
THE JUDGMENT SEAT OF CHRIST



Jesus is
the Righteous Judge
of all mankind

(2 Tim. 4:8, Heb. 10:30, Rev. 19:11).

THE GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGMENT



As the Righteous Judge, He will preside over both of these Judgment seats. As stated previously, one judgment is for believers and one for unbelievers. One leads to various degrees of eternal ecstasy, but the other leads to various degrees of eternal agony. All of saved mankind in heaven will not be rewarded the same, and neither will all who end up in the Lake of Fire be punished the same.

Consider carefully what is written on the previous page. it is plainly stated that both judgments are based on the recorded works of the individual being judged. Believers will have their good works blessed with various degrees of eternal rewards-forever! However, unbelievers will receive various degrees of punishment according to the level of their wicked works. A believer's works can be "burned up" (good deeds with the wrong motive) and they will suffer loss of rewards, but they still remain saved because of their foundational relationship to Jesus Christ as the Lamb of God. Believers are saved by grace, but rewarded by their works! However, there is no such salvation for the unbeliever. His life-long record of wicked works will determine the level of punishment he will receive in the Lake of Fire-forever!

There have been many wicked people on the earth who have died in their wickedness. They are all presently in Hell. However, Hell is not the Lake of Fire! Hell is a temporary jail cell for those waiting for their day of judgment in court. Although in torment in Hell (Luke 16:23), judgment is yet to be measured out according to the level of their wicked deeds on earth. The likes of butchers such as Adolph Hitler, Saddam Hussein and Nero of Rome, all have a special place of torment in the Lake of Fire waiting for them that will be according to their works. The same is true for child molesters/murderers, sex-slave traders, rapists and robbers that prey on the defenseless. It is important to make the distinction that God will not be determining the LENGTH of their sentence as in an earthly court, but rather the SEVERITY of the punishment they will receive. The length is FOREVER and the severity is FOREVER! There is no chance of pardon in the future of any individual that ends up in the Lake of Fire,

If you are reading this newsletter as an unbeliever in Christ, you may be thinking, "I am no Hitler, Hussein, or Nero. I am not a molester, murderer, rapist or robber." Great! However, unless you become saved by means of trust in the shed Blood of Jesus Christ, ("you must be born again" Jn. 3:3-5), you too will die in your (lesser-than-Hitler) sins and will eventually end up in the same Lake of Fire-forever! The least place in the Lake of Fire will still be a place of agony and torment that will last for all eternity! No reprieve, no pardon, no ability to repent and change your mind once you die! Hell will hold you in jail until the day of the Great White Throne Judgment. You may not be beside Hitler in the lower depths of this place of torment, but you will suffer forever in this awful place, none the less!

“BEHOLD, NOW IS THE ACCEPTED TIME... NOW IS THE DAY OF SALVATION.” 2 Cor.6:2



As a pastor I have attended and officiated at many funerals. Scenes like this look so final. Indeed it is the end of physical life on earth for the deceased. However, it is not the end of life, but merely the beginning. As stated in our last newsletter, it is only the physical body that dies. Whether believer or unbeliever, the soul and the spirit are eternal creations that can never be eradicated. I have known personally a few people who have committed suicide with the intent of ending their misery. However, dying in the state of an unbeliever is but the beginning of the state of a far worse eternal misery. They have only killed their physical body. Their soul and spirit continue on at the moment of physical death.

The real “bereaved” are not those left behind! When the unbeliever dies physically his spirit and soul are immediately confined in Hades (Hell). This place called Hell (Hades) is like going to jail and awaiting sentencing. It is a place of temporary confinement until the Great White Throne Judgment for unbelievers. Sentencing (degree of punishment) will take place at this judgment and will be “according to their works” (Rev. 20:12-13). Every person who has ever lived on earth faces the resurrection of their body in order to face the eternal judgment to come.

“...MANY OF THOSE WHO SLEEP IN THE DUST OF THE EARTH SHALL AWAKE, SOME TO EVERLASTING LIFE, SOME TO SHAME AND EVERLASTING ABHORRENCE...”

Dan. 12:2

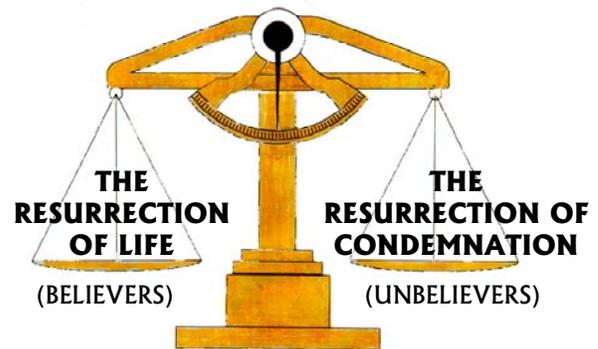
Jesus also speaks of these two distinct resurrections:



“MOST ASSUREDLY I SAY UNTO YOU, THE HOUR IS COMING, AND NOW IS, WHEN THE DEAD WILL HEAR THE VOICE OF THE SON OF GOD...

DO NOT MARVEL AT THIS; FOR THE HOUR IS COMING WHEN ALL WHO ARE IN THE GRAVES WILL HEAR HIS VOICE AND COME FORTH—THOSE WHO HAVE DONE GOOD, TO THE RESURRECTION OF LIFE, AND THOSE WHO HAVE DONE EVIL, TO THE RESURRECTION OF CONDEMNATION.”

John 5:25-29



The Book of Revelation also mentions THE TWO RESURRECTIONS in more detail. The first resurrection finds its final fulfillment with the resurrection of martyred believers in the tribulation. Again, without getting lost in the detail of it, the first resurrection follows the threefold harvest principle of Lev. 23 (“firstfruits, main harvest, and gleanings”). Jesus was the firstfruits from the dead (1 Cor. 15:20). The rapture is the main harvest of believers (1 Thess. 4:13-17). The martyred tribulation saints are the gleanings. These three events together complete the first resurrection (Rev. 20:5).

“AND I SAW THRONES, AND THEY SAT ON THEM, AND JUDGMENT WAS COMMITTED TO THEM. AND I SAW THE SOULS OF THOSE WHO HAD BEEN BEHEADED FOR THEIR WITNESS TO JESUS AND FOR THE WORD OF GOD...AND THEY LIVED AND REIGNED WITH CHRIST FOR A THOUSAND YEARS. BUT THE REST OF THE DEAD DID NOT LIVE AGAIN UNTIL THE THOUSAND YEARS WERE FINISHED. THIS IS THE FIRST RESURRECTION. BLESSED AND HOLY IS HE WHO HAS PART IN THE FIRST RESURRECTION. OVER SUCH THE SECOND DEATH HAS NO POWER...”

Rev. 20:11-15 & Rev. 21:8

Note “the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were finished.” This will lead to the remaining second resurrection of all unbelievers, THE RESURRECTION OF CONDEMNATION.

This brings us to what I stated on the opening page as "THE SECOND DEATH":

**"BLESSED AND HOLY
IS HE WHO HAS PART
IN THE FIRST RESURRECTION:
OVER SUCH THE SECOND DEATH HAS NO POWER..."**

Rev. 20:6



**"THEN I SAW A GREAT WHITE THRONE AND HIM WHO SAT ON IT...
AND I SAW THE DEAD,
SMALL AND GREAT, STANDING BEFORE GOD...
AND THE DEAD WERE JUDGED ACCORDING TO THEIR WORKS...
THE SEA GAVE UP THE DEAD WHO WERE IN IT, AND DEATH AND HADES DELIVERED UP THE
DEAD WHO WERE IN THEM.
AND THEY WERE JUDGED, EACH ONE ACCORDING TO HIS WORKS.
THEN DEATH AND HADES WERE CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE.
THIS IS THE SECOND DEATH.
AND ANYONE NOT FOUND WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF LIFE WAS CAST INTO THE LAKE OF
FIRE...THE COWARDLY, UNBELIEVING, ABOMINABLE, MURDERERS, SEXUALLY IMMORAL,
SORCERERS, IDOLATERS, AND ALL LIARS SHALL HAVE THEIR PART IN THE LAKE WHICH
BURNS WITH FIRE AND BRIMSTONE,
WHICH IS THE SECOND DEATH."**

Rev. 20:11-15 & Rev. 21:8

The physical bodies of all unbelievers will be raised from their graves at the time appointed for second resurrection. This is the resurrection unto condemnation (Jn. 5:25-29) Their lost and condemned souls and spirits will be taken from the temporary confinement in Hell and reunited with their resurrected physical body in order to stand complete (spirit, soul and body) for final judgment at the Great White Throne Judgment.

Think about this: These are people who have already experienced physical death. This is a people whose soul and spirit have been confined in the torment of Hell since the day that they physically died. Now they stand in a resurrected physical body once more, before Jesus Christ (whom they have rejected), who is obviously going to be the judge who sentences them. Perhaps they believe He will now spare them from the torment of Hell. After all, they are no longer there! But alas, this is the SECOND RESURRECTION that leads to THE SECOND DEATH. There is only blessing promised to those who take part in THE FIRST RESURRECTION. It is only to these that the promise applies, "...over such the second death has no power." These miserable souls are about to die physically again by being cast into the Lake of Fire!

The second death, just like the first death, does not end their misery. The soul and spirit return to a place of torment, this time worse than the first because their new state of agony will be according to their works.

**"AND I SAW THE DEAD,
SMALL AND GREAT, STANDING BEFORE GOD...
AND THE DEAD WERE JUDGED ACCORDING TO
THEIR WORKS...AND THEY WERE JUDGED,
EACH ONE ACCORDING TO HIS WORKS...
THIS IS THE SECOND DEATH."** Rev. 20:12-14

**"...AND THE SMOKE OF THEIR TORMENT ASCENDS
FOREVER AND EVER; AND THEY HAVE NO REST
DAY OR NIGHT..."** Rev. 14:11

**"...CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE AND BRIMSTONE...
AND THEY WILL BE TORMENTED DAY AND NIGHT
FOREVER AND EVER..."** Rev. 20:10

**"...THE COWARDLY, UNBELIEVING, ABOMINABLE,
MURDERERS, SEXUALLY IMMORAL, SORCERERS,
IDOLATERS, AND ALL LIARS SHALL HAVE THEIR
PART IN THE LAKE WHICH BURNS WITH FIRE AND
BRIMSTONE, WHICH IS THE SECOND DEATH."**

Rev. 21:8



There is an old gospel riddle that says,

**"IF YOU ARE BORN TWICE, YOU WILL ONLY DIE ONCE,
BUT IF YOU ARE ONLY BORN ONCE, YOU MUST DIE TWICE."**

This is what that riddle means: The Christian is born twice, once physically and a second time spiritually for "Unless one is born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God...you must be born again" (see Jn. 3:5-7). However, the non-Christian is born only once, (physically) and having no spiritual relationship with God through Jesus Christ, must therefore die twice. This is why the Scriptures keep speaking of "the second death." Entrance into heaven comes only through a proper relationship with Jesus Christ, all others face Hell, first for a season, and then for eternity in the Lake of Fire which is the second death.

**"...AS THE FATHER RAISES THE DEAD AND GIVES LIFE TO THEM, EVEN SO THE SON GIVES LIFE TO
WHOM HE WILL... THE FATHER HAS COMMITTED ALL JUDGMENT TO THE SON...MOST ASSUREDLY,
I SAY UNTO YOU, HE WHO HEARS MY WORD AND BELIEVES IN HIM WHO SENT ME HAS EVERLASTING
LIFE, AND SHALL NOT COME INTO JUDGMENT, BUT HAS PASSED FROM DEATH INTO LIFE."**

John 5:21-24

It is a simple truth. The Christian who has a true relationship with God through Jesus Christ will be raised as part of the first resurrection and judged by Jesus Christ at the Judgment Seat of Christ. It will be a judgment not for sins which Jesus Christ has forgiven by His shed blood, but rather a judgment unto eternal rewards in Heaven for how the believer has lived as a Christian. He/she can be rewarded greatly or suffer loss of those rewards and yet still be saved (See 1st Cor. 3:8-15). It is the believers works that are being tested at this judgment.

The non-Christian who does not have a saving relationship with God through Jesus Christ will be raised from the dead as part of the second resurrection which leads only to "the second death" and eternal punishment in the Lake of Fire. This judgment will take place at the Great White Throne Judgment just prior to the coming of new heavens and a new earth (see Rev. 20:10-15). This is a judgment of works as a non-believer. Without Jesus covering their sins by His blood, then their sins remain upon them and they must be judged accordingly by Jesus in His role as the Righteous Judge. Beware, for no mercy will be shown at this Judgment! There is no second chance to repent of sins after death!

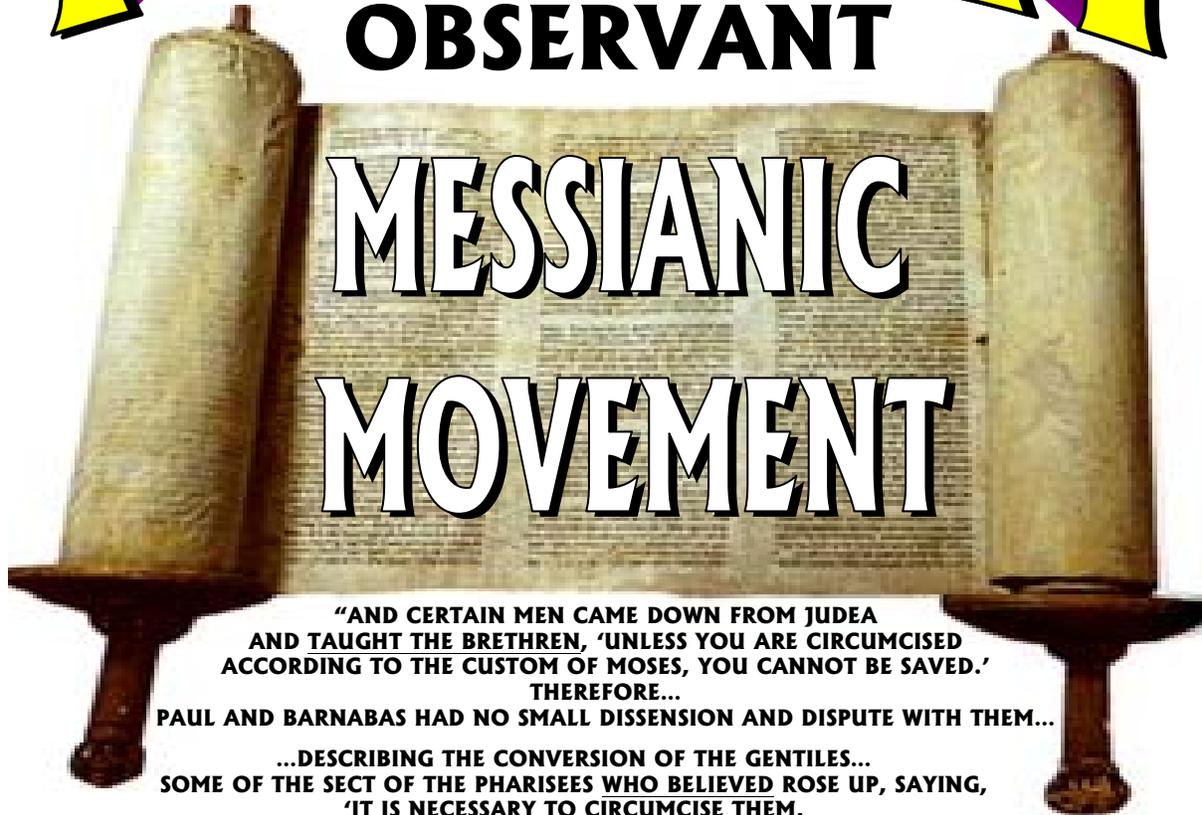
"BEHOLD, NOW IS THE ACCEPTED TIME... NOW IS THE DAY OF SALVATION." 2 Cor.6:2



**A GENUINE CONCERN:
GENTILE BELIEVERS CONVERTING TO THE**

TORAH

OBSERVANT



MESSIANIC MOVEMENT

**"AND CERTAIN MEN CAME DOWN FROM JUDEA
AND TAUGHT THE BRETHREN, 'UNLESS YOU ARE CIRCUMCISED
ACCORDING TO THE CUSTOM OF MOSES, YOU CANNOT BE SAVED.'
THEREFORE...**

PAUL AND BARNABAS HAD NO SMALL DISSENSION AND DISPUTE WITH THEM...

**...DESCRIBING THE CONVERSION OF THE GENTILES...
SOME OF THE SECT OF THE PHARISEES WHO BELIEVED ROSE UP, SAYING,
'IT IS NECESSARY TO CIRCUMCISE THEM,
AND TO COMMAND THEM TO KEEP THE LAW OF MOSES.'**

**...TO THE BRETHREN WHO ARE OF THE GENTILES...
WE HAVE HEARD THAT SOME TROUBLE YOU WITH WORDS, UNSETTLING YOUR SOULS, SAYING,
'YOU MUST BE CIRCUMCISED AND KEEP THE LAW-TO WHOM WE GAVE NO SUCH COMMANDMENT...'"**
Acts 15 excerpts

The suddenly popular Torah-centered Messianic Movement among Gentile Christians is not a new thing. The believing Jews that Paul describes above held the same now popular belief of the necessity for Gentiles to keep the Law of Moses while at the same time believing in Jesus as the Messiah. I want to warn all Gentile Christian believers who are becoming enmeshed into this popular movement: The Torah-centered Messianic Movement is not based on the foundational beliefs of Christianity, it is flirting with a return to the deadly legalistic tenets of Rabbinical Judaism.

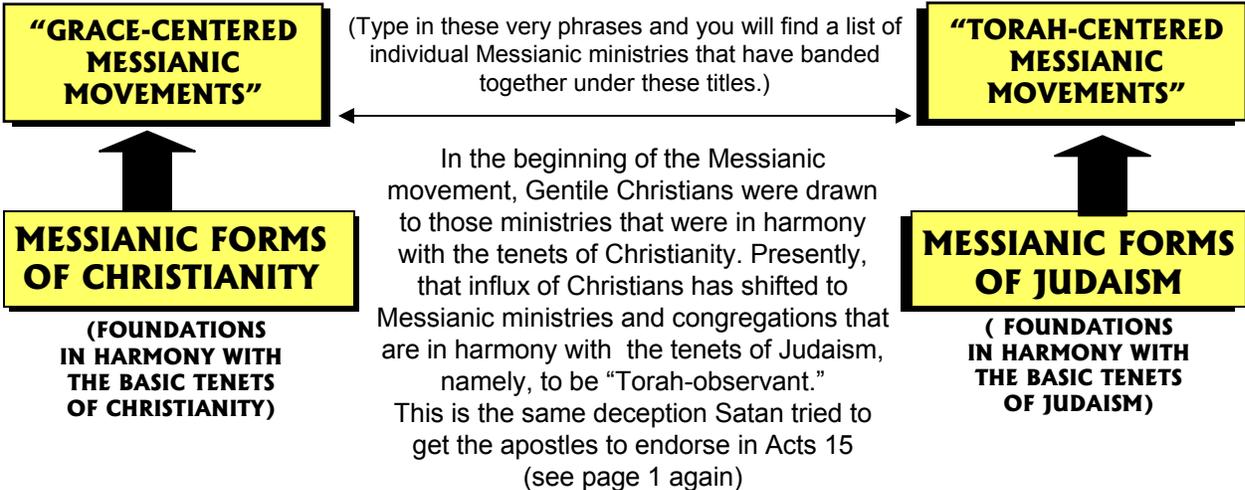
"THERE IS A MISGUIDED ELEMENT IN THE GENTILE CHURCH , WHO UNDERSTANDABLY DISGUSTED WITH WHAT THEY SEE AS THE DISTORTED CHRISTIANITY OF THE CONTEMPORARY CHURCH... MONEY PREACHERS ETC... IN REACTION DESIRE TO RETURN TO THE SOURCE OF THE CHRISTIAN FAITH, WHICH IS BIBLICALLY AND HISTORICALLY A PRIMORDIAL JEWISH FAITH. UNFORTUNATELY, THEY ARRIVE AT THE ABRUPT CONCLUSION THAT ANYTHING MESSIANIC MUST BE RIGHT, WHEN IN FACT THERE IS AS MUCH LUNACY OF EVERY DESCRIPTION IN THE VARIOUS STRANDS OF THE MESSIANIC MOVEMENT AS THERE ARE IN ANY OTHER COMPONENT OF THE BODY OF CHRIST."

http://www.moriel.org/articles/sermons/new_galatians.htm

I need to stress the point that the contents of this newsletter is not meant to be an overall condemnation of the Messianic Movement. There are Messianic ministries with foundations that are not diametrically opposed to the basic tenants of Christianity. These are ministries that were founded with a dedicated purpose of taking the gospel of Jesus Christ to the Jew as Paul instructed in Romans 1:16. In addition to the more well-known Jews For Jesus or The Christian Jew Foundation, you can find a list of such-like grace-centered Messianic ministries by researching either

"The Messianic Literary Corner" (<http://www.messianic-literary.com/>) or "The Association of Messianic Congregations" (<http://www.messianicassociation.org/>)

However, if you search the internet for "Messianic movements" you will find quite a long variation of listings. It certainly is not as big a list as you would find by searching "Protestant denominations of mainline Christianity," but I found a host of different varieties of Messianic movements. However, the two predominant self-emphasized themes under which most of them can be divided is:



Below is part of an article posted on *"The Messianic Literary Corner"* which is a Messianic ministry that states its purpose as "...taking a strong stand for the Gospel of Grace and providing a defense for the teachings that are sometimes ignored in the Messianic community."

As a pastor, I appreciate the fact that segments of the Messianic community seek to address its own doctrinal problems. The Christian church has great need to do likewise.

Consider carefully these excerpts:

"...IN THE LATE 70S THROUGH THE 80S THE MESSIANIC JEWISH MOVEMENT TEACHING IN MOST CONGREGATIONS WAS STILL LARGELY GRACE ORIENTED, ACCOMPANIED WITH SOME TORAH OBSERVANCE. THIS FORM OF WORSHIP AND DAILY PRACTICE STILL REMAINED TRUE TO NEW COVENANT STANDARDS AND GAVE WORSHIPPERS THE FREEDOM TO EXPRESS THEIR JEWISHNESS. IN THE MID-90'S DAVID STERN'S REVOLUTIONARY BOOK , "THE MESSIANIC JEWISH MANIFESTO" STARTED TURNING BELIEF TOWARDS STRICT TORAH OBSERVANCE...STERN'S INTENT WAS THAT OF DISMANTLING THE "PAULINE" TEACHINGS OF GRACE, TO REVERT BACK TO THE LAW.

HE AND OTHER SUPPORTIVE MESSIANIC JEWS RESENTED THE TEACHINGS OF GRACE HAVING SUPREMACY OVER TORAH. HE THEREFORE INTENTIONALLY REBELLED AGAINST NEW COVENANT DOCTRINE BELIEVING THAT JEWS WOULD NOT ACCEPT ANY GOSPEL EXCEPT ONE THAT WAS TOTALLY TORAH OBSERVANT. IN DOING THIS, HE AND OTHER SUPPORTIVE TEACHERS ADOPTED A DANGEROUSLY HERETICAL COURSE. STRICT TORAH OBSERVANCE HAS NOW BECOME THE STANDARD IN MUCH OF THE MESSIANIC JEWISH MOVEMENT."

<http://www.messianic-literary.com/dismantle.htm>

Consider this analysis of the Messianic movement by another of their own concerned leaders:

“...THE MESSIANIC MOVEMENT...HAS GONE IN MANY DIRECTIONS BOTH DOCTRINALLY AS WELL AS POSITIONALLY. WHAT WERE AT ONE TIME KNOWN AS HEBREW CHRISTIANS ARE NOW CALLING THEMSELVES MESSIANIC JEWS. THIS IS BECAUSE AT THAT TIME HEBREW CHRISTIANS WERE EXACTLY THAT: JEWISH BELIEVERS IN JESUS OR CHRISTIAN JEWS. HOWEVER, WE HAVE LATELY SEEN THE EMERGENCE OF A SUB GROUP THAT HAS GROWN OUT OF THIS SOUND MESSIANIC POSITION, AND HAVE BECOME “THE JEWISH ROOTS MOVEMENT.” THESE ARE GENTILES THAT HAVE BECOME AWARE OF THE JEWISH ROOTS OF THEIR FAITH... THEY HAVE ADOPTED IN SOME CASES VIRTUALLY THE WHOLE RABBINIC ORDER OF WORSHIP WHICH IS WHAT THEY UNDERSTAND AS BEING JEWISH....MOST OF THESE FOLKS ARE GENTILE AND ARE CAUGHT IN AN IDENTITY TRAP BECAUSE THEY ARE NOT JEWISH AND FEEL THE NEED TO BE JEWISH, SO THEY HAVE TO GO OVERBOARD ON KIPPAS AND SHOFARS AND TALLITS AND EVERYTHING ELSE THAT HAS COME TO BE UNDERSTOOD TO BE THE DOMAIN OF JEWISH PEOPLE. THEN THEY GET SO CONSUMED WITH JEWISH CULTURE THAT THEY ARE SIDETRACKED AWAY FROM WHAT IS IMPORTANT: SHARING THE GOOD NEWS WITH THE JEWISH PEOPLE...THEY GET CAUGHT UP IN NON PROFIT ENTERPRISES SUCH AS TRYING TO BE JEWISH...”

BUT BRETHREN, JESUS CAME TO BRING THE WAY TO LIFE, AND NOT THE WAY TO JEWISHNESS.

TRUE JEWISHNESS IS NOT MERELY THE EXTERNAL WEARING OF CLOTHES OR THE SPEAKING OF HEBREW SENTENCES. IT'S ZEAL IN FULFILLING THE LORD'S COMMAND TO SHARE THE GOOD NEWS TO THE JEW FIRST, AND THEN TO THE GENTILE...I AM OFTEN VERY TROUBLED AT WHAT I SEE IN THE DIRECTION OF THE MESSIANIC MOVEMENT. IT WILL HAVE GRAVE CONSEQUENCES FOR INCOMING NEW BELIEVERS, ESPECIALLY THOSE WHO ARE GENTILE...THEY BRING FORTH LITTLE FRUIT FOR THE KINGDOM FROM JEWISH PEOPLE COMING TO FAITH. RATHER THEY SPEND ALL THEIR TIME INTERNALLY TRYING TO GET THEIR JEWISHNESS, AS THEY SEE IT, RIGHT.

THIS WHOLE BUSINESS IS IN GREAT NEED OF BEING ADDRESSED...”

CONDENSED FROM THIS ARTICLE: Dr Alan Poyner-Levison <http://www.messianicassociation.org/ezine08-messIDcrisis.htm>

The enlarged shaded emphasis in the above article is my doing in order to bring to the forefront what diversion Satan is after in drawing Gentiles into mimicking the Messianic Jewish believer's pattern of serving God by means of becoming Torah-observant. We Gentile believers in Christ are not called to become a new breed of “Gentile Jews” for Jesus, but rather to simply declare the message of Jesus to the Jews! Becoming Torah-observant is not how to witness to the Jews. It is the Torah (Law of Moses) which is presently blinding them, and dear Gentile believer in Christ, if you yourself now become primarily focused on becoming Torah-observant, you place yourself in danger of becoming spiritually blinded (as are the Jews) by submitting to the myriad of laws contained within the Law of Moses! Listen to the warning of Jewish Paul who was “circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of Hebrews, concerning...the Law-blameless” (Phil. 3:5):

“FOR UNTIL THIS DAY THE SAME VEIL REMAINS UNLIFTED IN THE READING OF THE OLD TESTAMENT, BECAUSE THE VEIL IS TAKEN AWAY IN CHRIST. BUT EVEN TO THIS DAY, WHEN MOSES IS READ, A VEIL LIES ON THEIR HEART. NEVERTHELESS, WHEN ONE TURNS TO THE LORD, THE VEIL IS TAKEN AWAY. NOW THE LORD IS THE SPIRIT; AND WHERE THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD IS, THERE IS LIBERTY” 2 Cor. 3:14-16



“THIS ONLY I WANT TO LEARN FROM YOU: DID YOU RECEIVE THE SPIRIT BY THE WORKS OF THE LAW, OR BY THE HEARING OF FAITH? ARE YOU SO FOOLISH? HAVING BEGUN IN THE SPIRIT, ARE YOU NOW BEING MADE PERFECT BY THE FLESH?...THE LAW WAS OUR TUTOR TO BRING US TO CHRIST. BUT AFTER FAITH HAS COME, WE ARE NO LONGER UNDER A TUTOR...THERE IS NEITHER JEW NOR GREEK...YOU ARE ALL ONE IN CHRIST JESUS” Gal. 3:2-3, 24-28

“STAND FAST THEREFORE IN THE LIBERTY BY WHICH CHRIST HAS MADE US FREE, AND DO NOT BE ENTANGLED AGAIN IN A YOKE OF BONDAGE...I TESTIFY TO EVERY MAN WHO BECOMES CIRCUMCISED THAT HE IS A DEBTOR TO KEEP THE WHOLE LAW...THIS PERSUASION DOES NOT COME FROM HIM WHO CALLS YOU.” Gal. 5:1-8 excerpts

These are but three brief sets of many passages in which Paul declares war on the Judaizers in his day who sought to turn Gentile Christians to submission to the Law of Moses. Does Paul encourage a believer in Christ who has received the Spirit by faith to return to studying the dead letter of the Law of Moses? Does he teach Gentiles to return to the instruction of the tutor, the Law of Moses, as a means of becoming a better Christian? Does Paul support the notion of this segment of the Messianic movement that to become Torah observant will now somehow perfect the work which began in us by the receiving of the Spirit of Christ? Indeed, are we Gentile believers going to become so foolish?

The Torah is based on the first five books of the Bible: Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers and Deuteronomy. However, to become Torah-observant is not to study the first five books of the Bible as they were written, but rather it is a thrust to become compliant to the 613 commandments that Rabbinical Judaism's Rabbis have selected from the first five books of the Bible. Big difference!

Over the years I have taught many wonderful truths from the first five books of the Bible. Exodus and Deuteronomy hold many sober examples for us of the Children of Israel as they rebelled against God in the wilderness. Paul tells us plainly that these things were written for us as examples so that we would not repeat their sins (see 1 Cor. 10:1-13). Exodus-Numbers contain the great pictures of the Tabernacle of Moses that contain revelational types and shadows of what is to be the normal Christian life. The book of Leviticus contains the Seven Feasts of the Lord which are immense prophetic type and shadows of the life and ministry of Jesus Christ, past, present and future. Teaching these types and shadows continues to be a major thrust in my ministry. My point in stressing these areas to you is to convey that I am not against teaching to New Testament believers from the first five books of the Bible. I am not against Torah teaching if it is presented as it is written. However, this is not what is behind becoming Torah observant. Rather it is a focus upon the 613 commandments Rabbinical Judaism has derived from the first five books of the Bible:



"The 613 Mitzvot Taryag Mitzvot, "613 commandments") are statements and principles of law and ethics contained in the Torah or Five Books of Moses. These principles of Biblical law are sometimes called commandments) or collectively as the "Law of Moses" (Torat Moshe, תורת משה), "Mosaic Law", or simply "the Law"... The Talmud ("oral tradition of Judaism") notes that the Hebrew numerical value of the word "Torah" is 611, and combining Moses's 611 commandments with the two received directly from God adds up to 613. The Talmud attributes the number 613...The tzitzit ("knotted fringes") of the tallit ("[prayer] shawl") are connected to the 613 commandments by interpretation:...Each tassel has eight threads (when doubled over) and five sets of knots, totalling 13. The sum of all numbers is 613. This reflects the concept that donning a garment with tzitzit reminds its wearer of all Torah commandments."



(From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia)



God gave the Jews the Ten Commandments.

They have expanded them into 613. Where does this revered number come from? As stated above, the Hebrew word "Torah" has a numerical value of 611. They add 2 more commandments that they say were given directly to them from God. So the Rabbis set out to find in all the first five books of the Bible, 613 commandments.

The "tallit" is a prayer shawl worn by Jews as well as by Messianic Jews, and sadly, even worn by Gentile believers who are being swept into this movement. It is worn as a symbol of reverence for these 613 commandments. As stated above, each tassel has eight threads (when doubled over) and five sets of knots, totaling 13. The sum of all numbers is 613. So we can see the focus of this prayer shawl is to remember the 613 Torah laws, not as spelled out by God, but rather as emphasized by Rabbinic interpretation of God's Word.

Before you as a Gentile believer in Christ start wearing this revered prayer shawl, consider this: It is a known fact that Jewish rabbis continually squabble over the interpretation of what constitutes "Torah Law." Even when rabbis attempt to compile a specific list of the 613 commandments, they face a number of extreme difficulties. For instance, which statements of Torah are to be counted as among the 613 commandments? Is it every command by God given to any individual? Is it only the commandments given to the entire people of Israel? How does one count commandments in a single verse which offers multiple prohibitions? Should each prohibition count as a single commandment, or does the entire set count as one commandment? Even though birthed in such ambiguity of definition, the concept of 613 commandments became accepted as denoting "Torah" in the Jewish community. Today, even among those who do not literally accept this count as accurate, it is still a common practice to refer to the total system of commandments within the Torah as the "613 commandments."

Not only do we have a mystical formula to arrive at 613 commandments, but equally mystical is the method used by Rabbinical Judaism in dividing the 613 commandments into two groups, one containing 365 negative commandments and the other consisting of 248 positive commandments. Believe it or not, here is the basis for this division:

**The first contains 365 “negative” Torah laws-one for each of the 365 days in a solar year.
The second group of Torah laws contains 248 “positive” laws-one given for each bone in the human body.**

See (<http://www.religionfacts.com/judaism/practices/mitzvot.htm>)
Also (<http://www.milechai.com/judaism/613-laws-of-the-torah-365-negative-laws.html>)

This kind of Kabala mysticism is the basis upon which becoming Torah-observant is founded. Everyone knows the solar calendar is pagan in origin. In Genesis God specifically singled out the Lunar calendar to govern the beginning and end of the length of a day (Gen.1). The Lunar calendar is the specified basis upon which the Feasts of the Lord are to be calculated (Lev. 23). God gave the Lunar calendar to determine the beginning of a year for the Jews (Ex.12). In spite of such specific instruction in the Torah (first five books), Rabbinical Judaism turns to the pattern of the solar calendar to set the amount of how many negative commandments they must find in God’s Word. Never mind that God does not tell them to compile any list of commandments other than the Ten He gave them through Moses. How ironic that these 613 commandments are called by the Rabbis “The Law of Moses.”

Think carefully, Gentile believer in Christ, will you indeed become more spiritual as a follower of Christ if you also adopt the Torah’s 613 laws? Consider also that much of those 613 Torah-based laws is interpretation based on the oral tradition of Rabbinic Judaism, the same handed-down tradition that Jesus condemned as that which makes the Word of God of no effect? (see Mark 7:5-13). Will you indeed be more spiritual or holy if you wear the Jewish tallit to remind you of these 613 laws of the Torah? Many Gentile converts to the Torah-observant Messianic movement are doing just that! Do you think that praying a prayer which states that God has commanded certain things found only in Rabbinic tradition (the traditional prayer for lighting Sabbath and Hanukkah candles for example) will make you more holy in God’s sight? Hardly! Dear saint of God, such Rabbinic tradition is merely denying the God-given authority of the New Testament apostles and the supremacy of the New Covenant over the self-proclaimed authority of the rabbis and their oral law interpretations!



**“WELL DID ISAIAH PROPHECY OF YOU HYPOCRITES,
AS IT IS WRITTEN:**

THIS PEOPLE HONORS ME WITH THEIR LIPS, BUT THEIR HEART IS FAR FROM ME, AND IN VAIN THEY WORSHIP ME, TEACHING AS DOCTRINES THE COMMANDMENTS OF MEN. FOR LAYING ASIDE THE COMMANDMENT OF GOD, YOU HOLD THE TRADITION OF MEN-THE WASHING OF PITCHERS AND CUPS, AND MANY OTHER SUCH THINGS YOU DO...ALL TO WELL YOU REJECT THE COMMANDMENT OF GOD, THAT YOU MAY KEEP YOUR TRADITION...MAKING THE WORD OF GOD OF NO EFFECT THROUGH YOUR TRADITION WHICH YOU HAVE HANDED DOWN. AND MANY SUCH THINGS YOU DO....IF ANY MAN HAS EARS TO HEAR, LET HIM HEAR!”

Mark 7:6-16 excerpts

Listen, dear well-meaning, want-to-be a Messianic Gentile! If you are not careful, you are going to hear these same words spoken to you at the Judgment Seat of Christ! What Christ condemned 2,000 years ago is not acceptable today! Go down the same road and you will end up at the same destination!

On the next page I have placed a mere fraction of those 613 Torah Laws interpreted by rabbinical Judaism. I wish I could print the whole list for you to see.

(go to <http://www.milechai.com/Judaism/613-laws-of-the-torah-365-negative-laws.html>)

A visual glance at that list will tell you that 80% of the 613 commandments are archaic, obsolete and non-applicable to a New Testament believer. In stark comparison, I have printed Paul’s description of how to live a better Christian life as found in Colossians Chapter 3. You don’t need to be a rocket scientist to see which is a more simplified and self-illuminated path for Christians to follow.



SAMPLES OF THE
613 Laws of the Torah / 248 Positive Laws

- 11 - Studying and teaching Torah
- 12 - Wearing Tefillin of the head
- 13 - Wearing Tefillin of the hand
- 14 - To make Tzitzis
- 15 - To affix a Mezuzah
- 16 - Hakhel during Sukkos
- 17 - A king to write a Torah
- 18 - Every person must write a Torah
- 19 - Grace after Meals
- 20 - To build a Sanctuary for G-d
- 21 - Revering the Bais HaMikdash
- 22 - Guarding the Mikdash
- 23 - Levitical services in the Mikdash
- 24 - Ablutions of the Priests
- 25 - Kindling the lamps by the Priests
- 26 - Priests blessing Israel
- 27 - The Showbread
- 28 - Burning the Incense
- 29 - The perpetual fire on the Altar
- 30 - Removing the ashes from the Altar
- 31 - Removing the unclean persons from the camp
- 32 - Honoring the Priests
- 33 - The Priestly Garments
- 34 - The Priests bearing the Ark on their shoulders
- 35 - The Oil of Anointment
- 36 - Priests ministering in watches
- 37 - Priests defiling themselves for deceased relatives
- 38 - The High Priest marrying only a virgin
- 39 - The daily Burnt-Offerings
- 40 - The High Priest's daily Meal-Offering
- 41 - The Shabbos Additional Offering
- 42 - The New Moon Additional Offering
- 43 - The Pesach Additional Offering
- 44 - The Meal-Offering of the Omer
- 45 - The Shavuos Additional Offering
- 46 - The bringing of the Two Loaves on Shavuos
- 47 - The Rosh HaShanah Additional Offering
- 48 - The Yom Kippur Additional Offering

SAMPLES OF THE
613 Laws of the Torah / 365 Negative Laws

- 1 - Believing in or ascribing any deity to any but Him
- 2 - Making images for the purpose of worship
- 3 - Making an idol (even for others) to worship
- 4 - Making figures of human beings
- 5 - Bowing down to an idol
- 6 - Worshipping idols
- 7 - Handing over some of our offspring to Molech
- 8 - Practicing the sorcery of the ove
- 9 - Practicing the sorcery of the yidde'oni
- 10 - Studying idolatrous practices
- 11 - Erecting a pillar which people will assemble to honor
- 12 - Making figured stones upon which to prostrate ourselves
- 13 - Planting trees in the Sanctuary
- 14 - Swearing by an idol
- 15 - Diverting people to idolatry
- 16 - Seeking to persuade an Israelite to worship idols
- 17 - Loving the person who seeks to mislead him into idolatry
- 18 - Relaxing one's aversion to the misleader
- 19 - Saving the life of the misleader
- 20 - Pleading for the misleader
- 21 - Oppressing evidence which is unfavorable to the misleader
- 22 - Benefiting from ornaments which have adorned an idol
- 23 - Rebuilding an apostate city
- 24 - Deriving benefit from the property of an apostate city
- 25 - Increasing our wealth from anything connected with idolatry
- 26 - Prophesying in the name of an idol
- 27 - Prophesying falsely
- 28 - Listening to the prophecy of one who prophesies in the name of an idol
- 29 - Refraining from a killing, or being afraid of, a false prophet
- 30 - Adopting the habits and customs of unbelievers
- 31 - Practicing divination
- 32 - Regulating our conduct by the stars

IF then you were raised with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ is, sitting at the right hand of God.

2 Set your mind on things above, not on things on the ^aearth.

3 ^aFor you died, ^aand your life is hidden with Christ in God.

4 When Christ ^awho is our life appears, then you also will appear with Him in glory.

5 ^aTherefore put to death ^ayour members which are on the earth: fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and covetousness, which is idolatry.

6 ^aBecause of these things the wrath of God is coming upon ^athe sons of disobedience,

7 ^ain which you also once walked when you lived in them.

8 ^aBut now you must also put off all these: anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy language out of your mouth.

9 Do not lie to one another, since you have put off the old man with his deeds,

10 and have put on the new man who is renewed in knowledge according to the image of Him who ^acreated him.

11 where there is neither ^aGreek nor Jew, circumcised nor uncircumcised, barbarian, Scythian, slave nor free, ^abut Christ is all and in all.

12 Therefore, ^aas the elect of God, holy and beloved, ^aput on tender mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering;

13 ^abearing with one another, and forgiving one another, if anyone has a complaint against another; even as Christ forgave you, so you also ^amust do.

14 But above all these things ^aput on love, which is the bond of perfection.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to which also you were called ^ain one body; and ^abe thankful.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another ^ain psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And ^awhatever you do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through Him.

18 ^aWives, submit to your own husbands, ^aas is fitting in the Lord.

19 ^aHusbands, love your wives and do not be ^abitter toward them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleasing to the Lord.

21 ^aFathers, do not provoke your children, lest they become discouraged.

22 ^aServants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh, not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but in sincerity of heart, fearing God.

23 ^aAnd whatever you do, do it heartily, as to the Lord and not to men,

24 ^aknowing that from the Lord you will receive the reward of the inheritance; ^afor you serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he who does wrong will be repaid for the wrong which he has done, and ^athere is no partiality.

Col. 3:1-25

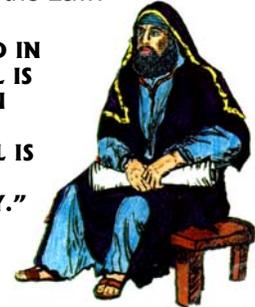
"...OUR SUFFICIENCY IS FROM GOD, WHO ALSO MADE US SUFFICIENT AS MINISTERS OF THE NEW COVENANT, NOT OF THE LETTER BUT OF THE SPIRIT; FOR THE LETTER KILLS, BUT THE SPIRIT GIVES LIFE."
2 Cor. 3:5-6

If you read the contextual setting in which the above verse is found, you will see that Paul is talking specifically about the Law of Moses. He contrasts the Ten Commandments that were written on stone tablets to the Law that the Spirit of God is now writing on the hearts of believers in Christ. In context, Paul refers to the Jewish interpretation of the Law of Moses as being "the letter of the Law" which places a veil upon the heart of the readers. The turning to Christ takes away this veil and in doing so, reveals "the Spirit of the Law" which imparts life instead of death by means of the letter of the Law:



**THE LETTER OF THE LAW
REVEALED IN
THE READING OF
THE OLD TESTAMENT
(AS GIVEN TO MOSES)
IMPARTS
DEATH**

"...FOR UNTIL THIS DAY THE SAME VEIL REMAINS UNLIFTED IN THE READING OF THE OLD TESTAMENT, BECAUSE THE VEIL IS TAKEN AWAY IN CHRIST. BUT EVEN TO THIS DAY, WHEN MOSES IS READ, A VEIL LIES ON THEIR HEART. NEVERTHELESS, WHEN ONE TURNS TO THE LORD, THE VEIL IS TAKEN AWAY. NOW THE LORD IS THE SPIRIT; AND WHERE THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD IS, THERE IS LIBERTY."
2 Cor. 3:14-17



**THE SPIRIT OF THE LAW
REVEALED IN
THE NEW TESTAMENT
(AS GIVEN TO CHRIST)
IMPARTS
LIFE**

**IF THIS IS INDEED
WHAT PAUL IS PRESENTING,
WHY WOULD A NEW TESTAMENT
BELIEVER IN CHRIST WANT TO RETURN
TO STUDYING THE VEILED, DEAD LETTER
OF THE TORAH AS A MEANS TO
LIVE A MORE HOLY LIFE?**

Often, in an attempt to defend the need of New Testament believers to be Torah-observant, I hear the argument that Jesus Himself taught such compliance. Did He indeed? Let us take a look at how Jesus made a similar comparison such as we find Paul making above in contrasting what was in the letter of the "Torah law" to a more Spirit-based interpretation of its true meaning:

**"YOU HAVE HEARD THAT
IT WAS SAID TO THOSE OF OLD,
'YOU SHALL NOT MURDER,' AND WHOEVER
MURDERS WILL BE IN DANGER
OF THE JUDGMENT.**

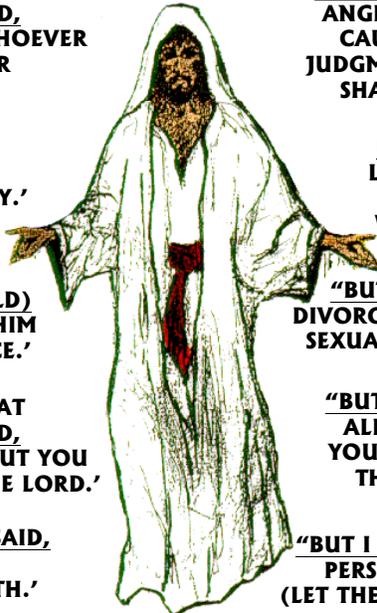
**"YOU HAVE HEARD
IT WAS SAID TO THOSE OF OLD,
'YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY.'**

**"FURTHERMORE
IT HAS BEEN SAID, (TO THOSE OF OLD)
'WHOEVER DIVORCES HIS WIFE, LET HIM
GIVE HER A CERTIFICATE OF DIVORCE.'**

**"AGAIN YOU HAVE HEARD THAT
IT WAS SAID TO THOSE OF OLD,
'YOU SHALL NOT SWEAR FALSELY, BUT YOU
SHALL PERFORM YOUR OATHS TO THE LORD.'**

**"YOU HAVE HEARD IT WAS SAID,
'AN EYE FOR AN EYE
AND A TOOTH FOR A TOOTH.'**

**"YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID,
'YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR
AND HATE YOUR ENEMY.'**



**BUT I SAY UNTO YOU THAT WHOEVER IS
ANGRY WITH HIS BROTHER WITHOUT A
CAUSE SHALL BE IN DANGER OF THE
JUDGMENT...WHOEVER SAYS, 'YOU FOOL!'
SHALL BE IN DANGER OF HELLFIRE."**
Matt. 5:21-22

**BUT I SAY UNTO YOU THAT WHOEVER
LOOKS AT A WOMAN TO LUST FOR HER
HAS ALREADY COMMITTED ADULTERY
WITH HER IN HIS HEART."** Matt. 5:27-28

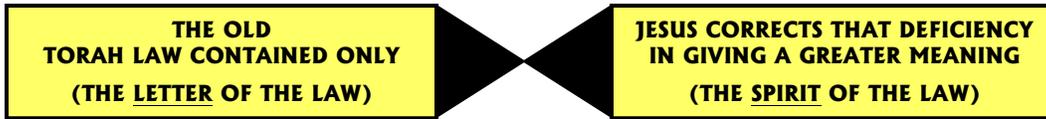
**"BUT I SAY UNTO YOU THAT WHOEVER
DIVORCES HIS WIFE FOR ANY REASON EXCEPT
SEXUAL IMMORALITY...COMMITS ADULTERY
Matt. 5:31-32**

**"BUT I SAY UNTO YOU, DO NOT SWEAR AT
ALL...BUT LET YOUR 'YES' BE 'YES,' AND
YOUR 'NO' 'NO.' FOR WHATEVER IS MORE
THAN THESE IS FROM THE EVIL ONE."
Matt. 5:33-37**

**"BUT I TELL YOU NOT TO RESIST AN EVIL
PERSON...TURN THE OTHER CHEEK...
(LET THEM EVEN SUE YOU)..."** Matt. 5:38-42

**BUT I SAY UNTO YOU, LOVE YOUR ENEMIES, BLESS
THOSE WHO CURSE YOU, DO GOOD TO THOSE
WHO HATE YOU, AND PRAY FOR THOSE WHO
SPITEFULLY USE YOU AND PERSECUTE YOU..."**
Matt. 5:43-44

Let's make sure we get the core message Jesus is portraying:



"YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID TO THOSE OF OLD, 'YOU SHALL NOT MURDER,' AND WHOEVER MURDERS WILL BE IN DANGER OF THE JUDGMENT.

"YOU HAVE HEARD IT WAS SAID TO THOSE OF OLD, 'YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY.'

"FURTHERMORE IT HAS BEEN SAID, (TO THOSE OF OLD) 'WHOEVER DIVORCES HIS WIFE, LET HIM GIVE HER A CERTIFICATE OF DIVORCE.'

"AGAIN YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID TO THOSE OF OLD, 'YOU SHALL NOT SWEAR FALSELY, BUT YOU SHALL PERFORM YOUR OATHS TO THE LORD.'

"YOU HAVE HEARD IT WAS SAID, 'AN EYE FOR AN EYE AND A TOOTH FOR A TOOTH.'

"YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID, 'YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AND HATE YOUR ENEMY.'



BUT I SAY UNTO YOU THAT WHOEVER IS ANGRY WITH HIS BROTHER WITHOUT A CAUSE SHALL BE IN DANGER OF THE JUDGMENT...WHOEVER SAYS, 'YOU FOOL!' SHALL BE IN DANGER OF HELLFIRE."
Matt. 5:21-22

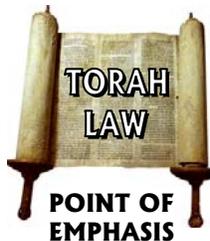
BUT I SAY UNTO YOU THAT WHOEVER LOOKS AT A WOMAN TO LUST FOR HER HAS ALREADY COMMITTED ADULTERY WITH HER IN HIS HEART."
Matt. 5:27-28

"BUT I SAY UNTO YOU THAT WHOEVER DIVORCES HIS WIFE FOR ANY REASON EXCEPT SEXUAL IMMORALITY...COMMITS ADULTERY"
Matt. 5:31-32

"BUT I SAY UNTO YOU, DO NOT SWEAR AT ALL...BUT LET YOUR 'YES' BE 'YES,' AND YOUR 'NO' 'NO,' FOR WHATEVER IS MORE THAN THESE IS FROM THE EVIL ONE."
Matt. 5:33-37

"BUT I TELL YOU NOT TO RESIST AN EVIL PERSON...TURN THE OTHER CHEEK... (LET THEM EVEN SUE YOU)..."
Matt. 5:38-42

BUT I SAY UNTO YOU, LOVE YOUR ENEMIES, BLESS THOSE WHO CURSE YOU, DO GOOD TO THOSE WHO HATE YOU, AND PRAY FOR THOSE WHO SPITEFULLY USE YOU AND PERSECUTE YOU..."
Matt. 5:43-44



POINT OF EMPHASIS

Dear Gentile believer in Christ! Your primary focus is NOT to be that of going backwards by diligently studying the 613 commandments of Torah law! Isolated by itself, it will not make you more spiritual, more holy, or more dedicated to God. In fact, it has the potential to return you to the spiritual blindness that comes from focusing upon the letter of the law.



POINT OF NEGLECT

"...FOR UNTIL THIS DAY THE SAME VEIL REMAINS UNLIFTED IN THE READING OF THE OLD TESTAMENT, BECAUSE THE VEIL IS TAKEN AWAY IN CHRIST. BUT EVEN TO THIS DAY, WHEN MOSES IS READ, A VEIL LIES ON THEIR HEART. NEVERTHELESS, WHEN ONE TURNS TO THE LORD, THE VEIL IS TAKEN AWAY..."
2 Cor. 3:14-17

Over many years of ministry I have personally witnessed zealous Gentile believers get suckered into legalistic bondage to some aspect of Torah law as being evidence of being more spiritual. Actually, it is spiritual pride-elitism. One couple in particular got involved with such a Torah-based Messianic movement that eventually they rejected the knowledge that Christ was God, left Christianity altogether and became converts to Rabbinic Judaism! I remember reading their email in which they cynically referred to Jesus as "J.C."

"STAND FAST THEREFORE IN THE LIBERTY BY WHICH CHRIST HAS MADE US FREE, AND DO NOT BE ENTANGLED AGAIN IN A YOKE OF BONDAGE...I TESTIFY TO EVERY MAN WHO BECOMES CIRCUMCISED THAT HE IS A DEBTOR TO KEEP THE WHOLE LAW...THIS PERSUASION DOES NOT COME FROM HIM WHO CALLS YOU."
Gal. 5:1-8 excerpts



"DO NOT THINK THAT I CAME TO DESTROY THE LAW..I DID NOT COME TO DESTROY BUT TO FULFILL FOR ASSUREDLY I SAY TO YOU...ONE JOT OR ONE TITTLE WILL BY NO MEANS PASS FROM THE LAW TILL ALL IS FULFILLED."

Matt. 5:17-18

The above statement of Jesus is not a stand alone validation for New Testament believers to be "Torah compliant" as some in this Torah Messianic movement zealously teach. Rather, context will reveal this is the introductory verse that launched Jesus into making stark, comparisons between what was "...said to those of old" and the more complete understanding Jesus brings in saying, "But I say unto you." The fulfillment of the Law of which Jesus speaks cannot take place apart from embracing the deeper and fuller revelation Jesus brings to the contents of "Torah law." What is contained in the isolated Torah is INCOMPLETE revelation and therefore, is not to be the primary focus of Gentile New Testament believers, as some modern-day Torah-based teachers seek to establish.

Yes, there are types and shadows in the law from which we can learn. However, a shadow is a dark resemblance to the real thing. Follow a shadow and it will lead you to the real and true image of what it merely resembles. Such was Paul's teaching pertaining to the contents of Torah law:

**"FOR THE LAW,
HAVING A SHADOW
OF THE GOOD THINGS TO COME,
AND NOT THE VERY IMAGE
OF THE THINGS..."**

Heb. 10:1

**"...LET NO ONE JUDGE YOU IN FOOD OR
IN DRINK, OR REGARDING A FESTIVAL
(FEAST DAY), OR A NEW MOON OR
SABBATHS,
WHICH ARE A SHADOW
OF THINGS TO COME,
BUT THE SUBSTANCE IS OF CHRIST."**

Col. 2:16-17



Paul taught the Feasts of the Lord to Gentile believers. However, neither he nor Jesus taught them to be "Torah-observant" to the letter of Torah law. Look carefully at the above once more. Paul is using the law to teach "the good things to come" that are in Christ. He did not teach Gentiles to observe a "Seder dinner" according to Rabbinical Judaism, nor did he teach Gentiles to purge physical leaven out of their physical houses at the Feast of Unleavened Bread as Judaism does even to this day. Rather Paul took what was contained as "shadows" in the law, and like Jesus, he revealed the Spirit behind the letter of the law:

**"...DO YOU NOT KNOW THAT A LITTLE LEAVEN LEAVENS THE WHOLE LUMP?
THEREFORE PURGE OUT THE LEAVEN, THAT YOU MAY BE A NEW LUMP, SINCE YOU ARE TRULY
UNLEAVENED. FOR INDEED CHRIST, OUR PASSOVER, WAS SACRIFICED FOR US. THEREFORE LET
US KEEP THE FEAST, NOT WITH OLD LEAVEN, NOR THE LEAVEN OF MALICE AND WICKEDNESS,
BUT WITH THE UNLEAVENED BREAD OF SINCERITY AND TRUTH." 1 Cor. 5:6-8**

These were Gentile believers like you and me. The Feasts of the Lord from the Torah law of Leviticus 23 became teaching aids to point his New Testament Gentile believers to a fuller understanding of Christ and how a Christian is to live his/her life. You can study Torah law 24 hours a day and you will NEVER come to the revelational conclusions that Paul gives to the meaning of these two Feast days any more than you could ever come to the revelational interpretations that Jesus gave to the contents of Torah law. The New Testament contains superior knowledge pertaining to God's laws-period! This is why Paul makes emphatic challenges to believers in his day who were listening to the Judaizers who sought to place them under obligation to the law of Moses (see front page again from Acts 15).

**"THIS ONLY I WANT TO LEARN FROM YOU: DID YOU RECEIVE THE SPIRIT BY THE WORKS OF THE LAW,
OR BY THE HEARING OF FAITH? ARE YOU SO FOOLISH?
HAVING BEGUN IN THE SPIRIT, ARE YOU NOW BEING MADE PERFECT BY THE FLESH?...
THE LAW WAS OUR TUTOR TO BRING US TO CHRIST. BUT AFTER FAITH HAS COME, WE ARE NO LONGER
UNDER A TUTOR...THERE IS NEITHER JEW NOR GREEK...YOU ARE ALL ONE IN CHRIST JESUS"**

Gal. 3:2-3, 24-28

"THIS ONLY I WANT TO LEARN FROM YOU: DID YOU RECEIVE THE SPIRIT BY THE WORKS OF THE LAW, OR BY THE HEARING OF FAITH? ARE YOU SO FOOLISH? HAVING BEGUN IN THE SPIRIT, ARE YOU NOW BEING MADE PERFECT BY THE FLESH?... THE LAW WAS OUR TUTOR TO BRING US TO CHRIST. BUT AFTER FAITH HAS COME, WE ARE NO LONGER UNDER A TUTOR...THERE IS NEITHER JEW NOR GREEK...YOU ARE ALL ONE IN CHRIST JESUS"
Gal. 3:2-3, 24-28

**"...THERE IS NEITHER
JEW NOR GREEK...
YOU ARE ALL ONE
IN CHRIST JESUS"**
Gal. 3:28



**A GENTILE
BELIEVER
IN CHRIST**

**"...GIVE NO OFFENSE,
EITHER TO THE JEWS
OR TO THE GENTILES,
OR TO THE CHURCH OF GOD..."**
1 Cor. 10:32



**A JEWISH
BELIEVER
IN CHRIST**

Do you believe the above statements?

If so, answer these questions:

Is one of these two praying believers in Christ more holy in the sight of God because of his outward appearance?

Does the outward wearing of the Jewish prayer tallit give greater access to God? Does it make the wearer more holy?

If you know the bulk of Scriptures pertaining to Jesus' and Paul's teachings on outward appearances, the answer is an emphatic

'No!'

Then why, dear Gentile believer, are you seeking to look like and act like and even worship more and more like a Jewish believer in Christ if God Himself recognizes no such distinction between saved Gentiles and saved Jews?

The fact is that God divides all mankind into one of three categories: They are either Jews, or Gentiles, or having been a Jew or Gentile prior to conversion, have now become members of the House of God (namely, the Church of Jesus Christ.) If we really believe that is true, then there really is no need for a Messianic Movement at all (ouch!) If multitudes of Muslims were to begin to convert to Christ, would a "Muslim Messiah Movement" be in order so that they may remain culturally comfortable, but yet isolated and aloof from the rest of the Body of Christ? In God's eyes the Muslims are Gentiles-same as were you and me!

The Church was not meant to remain Jewish in nature or pagan-based Gentile-ish, but rather to manifest a "new (spiritual) creation in Christ" (2 Cor. 5:17) that consists of converted Jews and Gentiles. We find no emphasis in Scripture for the Jews to become what the Gentiles were in custom or habit, nor should the Gentile believer seek to now become Jewish in appearance or custom. It is quite fine for Jewish believers to culturally retain their Jewishness, but you will be hard pressed to support the present wave of Gentile believers in Christ who are taking on the Jewish culture by embracing the likes of wearing tallits, tassels, yarmulkes, praying the Shema, lighting Jewish Sabbath candles, praying Jewish Sabbath prayers, or celebrating the nothing-to-do-with-Christianity, man-made holidays of Hanukkah and Purim! Where is all this coming from? It is coming from the delusional idea that it is indeed more spiritual, more holy, to return to the Torah as the main source of "Christian" instruction. This dear friend, is spiritual pride! It is a form of elitism being formed within Christianity, the very thing over which Paul took issue with Peter:

**"...WHEN PETER HAD COME TO ANTIOCH,
I WITHSTOOD HIM TO HIS FACE, BECAUSE HE WAS TO BE BLAMED;
FOR BEFORE CERTAIN MEN CAME FROM JAMES,
HE WOULD EAT WITH THE GENTILES;
BUT WHEN THEY CAME, HE WITHDREW AND SEPARATED HIMSELF,
FEARING THOSE WHO WERE OF THE CIRCUMCISION.
AND THE REST OF THE JEWS
ALSO PLAYED THE HYPOCRITE WITH HIM,
SO THAT EVEN BARNABAS WAS CARRIED AWAY WITH THEIR HYPOCRISY.
BUT WHEN I SAW THAT THEY WERE NOT STRAIGHTFORWARD
ABOUT THE TRUTH OF THE GOSPEL, I SAID TO PETER BEFORE THEM ALL,
'IF YOU, BEING A JEW, LIVE IN THE MANNER OF THE GENTILES
AND NOT AS THE JEWS,
WHY DO YOU COMPEL GENTILES TO LIVE AS JEWS?...'"**



Gal. 2:11-14

I am not teaching you a bunch of theories. I have had several painful experiences with this legalistic side of Torah observant Messianic ministries. Many years ago, I came in contact with a well-known Messianic believer who had written a book that I had read. I found out that he lived near Denver so I invited him to our fellowship to preach and to make some radio tapes with me. He showed up in full dress from the tallit to the tassels. That would have been ok if he really was what he appeared to be. Later I discovered he was not Jewish at all but a Gentile who was seeking to "return to his Jewish roots" even though he was not Jewish. Nevertheless, as he stood rather pompously in front of our sanctuary, he asked me to inform the woman in our midst that they must refrain from touching him physically as he claimed the Torah forbids. I immediately sensed that we were in deep trouble because I knew well that Paul the apostle stated the absolute reverse rule, "It is good for a man not to touch a woman" (1 Cor. 7:1).

Having survived the morning service, we sat down to make radio programs. Having discussed the general theme of what I wanted to discuss during the program, my Messianic friend opened our program with the statement, "The problem with you Christians is that you have three Gods! We Jewish believers believe there is only one God!" He then launched into quoting what is called in Judiasm, "the Shema":

**"HEAR O ISRAEL: THE LORD OUR GOD, THE LORD IS ONE!
YOU SHALL LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART, WITH ALL YOUR SOUL,
AND WITH ALL YOUR MIGHT."** Deut. 6:4-5

Later, he explained to me that he was searching the Scriptures to see if Jesus Christ was anything more than "the Lamb of God." In other words, although a Messianic believer in Christ, he was taught by his rabbis that Jesus is not God, but rather just the Lamb of God sent by God! I do not know how widespread this belief is in the Messianic movement, but there are definitely those out there who are emphatically stressing this false concept. If you would like to see that for yourself, take a look at this website. He does not mince words over who he thinks the Messiah is not!



<http://www.torahofmessiah.com/>

•Yeshua is THE Messiah! Yeshua is alive! He was gloriously resurrected after 3 days in the tomb by his God and our God and can now be found sitting at the right hand of YHWH. He is the "son of Elohim (God)," but the meaning of "son of God" is misrepresented by those who promote Yeshua as "God the Son" - a phrase not found in Scripture. He is the "son of man" (son of adam), which points to his role as the representative of the kingdom of "Israel" and/or as Messiah (Dan. 7:13,14). **BUT HE IS MOST CERTAINLY NOT THE ALMIGHTY ETERNAL CREATOR.**

I suspect rather strongly that most of this kind of dogma flows out of the false Jewish interpretation of the Shema statement, **"HEAR O ISRAEL: THE LORD OUR GOD, THE LORD IS ONE!"**

The Jews teach there is only one God literally, the Christian believes there are three Divine identities in a Godhead. This erroneous Torah interpretation of the literal "oneness of God" is a stumbling block to belief in Jesus Christ as the Son of God. I believe that is what happened to those I described earlier who no longer believe in "J.C." Their conversion to Rabbinical Judaism was accomplished by the Rabbinical Torah interpretation of the oneness of God as being literal. Here again, we need the added revelation of the New Testament to see that the oneness of God speaks of UNITY in the Godhead, not a literal single deity called God. Even the Old Testament abounds in proof that there is a plurality in the Godhead. Here are several Scriptures to consider, but in a near future newsletter we will explore the true meaning of the Shema proclamation, **"HEAR O ISRAEL: THE LORD OUR GOD, THE LORD IS ONE!"**

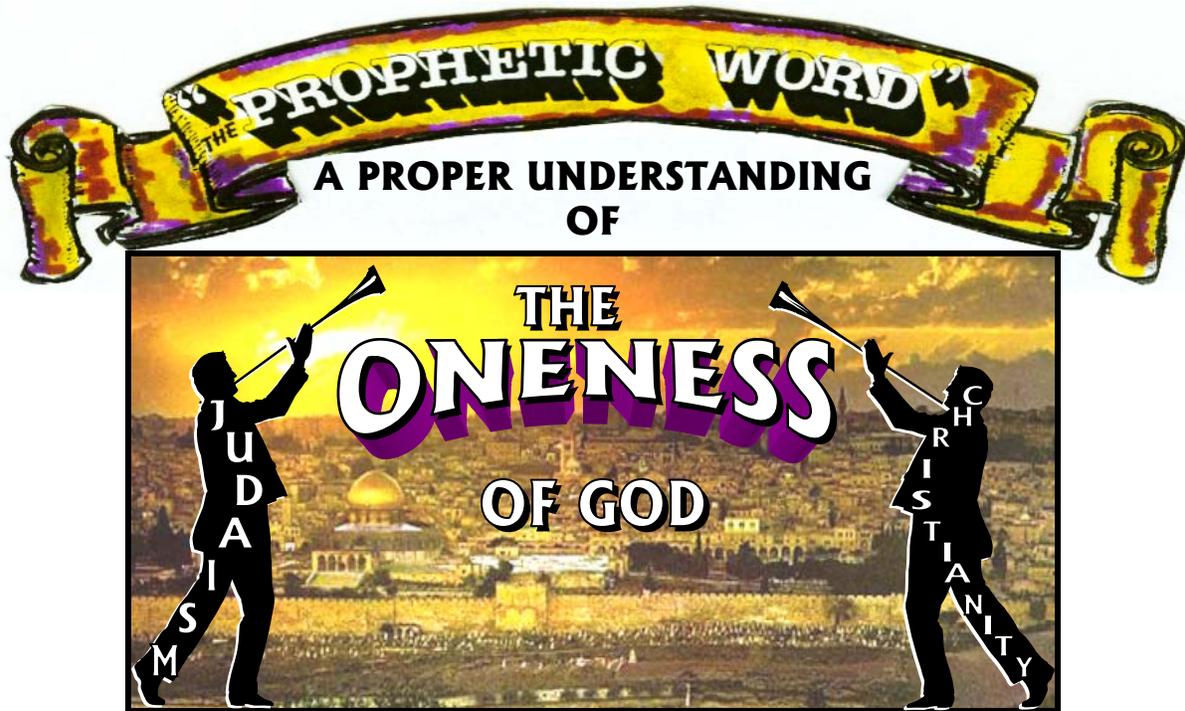
In the meantime, consider:

**"THEN GOD SAID,
'LET US MAKE MAN IN OUR IMAGE,
ACCORDING TO OUR LIKENESS..."**
Gen. 1:26

**"ALSO I HEARD THE VOICE OF THE LORD
SAYING: 'WHOM SHALL I SEND,
WHO WILL GO FOR US?"**
Isa. 6:8

**"YOUR THRONE, O GOD,
IS FOREVER AND EVER...THEREFORE GOD,
YOUR GOD HAS ANOINTED YOU..."**
Psm. 45:6-7

**"WHO HAS ESTABLISHED ALL THE ENDS OF THE EARTH?
WHAT IS HIS NAME, AND WHAT IS HIS SON'S NAME,
IF YOU KNOW?"**
Prov. 30:4



**"HEAR O ISRAEL: THE LORD OUR GOD, THE LORD IS ONE!
YOU SHALL LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART,
WITH ALL YOUR SOUL, AND WITH ALL YOUR MIGHT." Deut. 6:4-5**

There is a deep-seated reason why Judaism and Christianity remain diametrically opposed to each other: Judaism interprets the Shema ("Hear O Israel") prayer stated above as containing a literal expression that there is only one God in existence-He has no Son of divine origin. Christianity holds a deviated concept that although the Shema proclamation speaks indeed of one God, He manifests Himself in three equally divine personages of Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. Often Christian theologians liken their view of God's oneness to being like that of an egg: one egg comprised of three ingredients-the egg shell, egg white and yoke. Put them all together, and you have a simple way of seeing God as "one God" who can exist in three different manifestations.

Judaism is diametrically opposed to the idea that God has a divine son at all, for if He did, then He would be considered equal with God. This dilemma is clearly stated as a primary purpose that the Jews sought to kill Jesus:

**"THEREFORE THE JEWS SOUGHT ALL THE MORE TO KILL HIM,
BECAUSE HE NOT ONLY BROKE THE SABBATH, BUT ALSO SAID THAT
GOD WAS HIS FATHER, MAKING HIMSELF EQUAL WITH GOD." John 5:18**

This claim of divinity by Jesus remains the primary reason why the Jews reject the God of Christianity-Jesus cannot be God, for the Shema (Deut.6:4-5) proves there can only be "one God." I would like to suggest that neither Judaism's narrow, monotheistic view of God is biblically supported, nor is the three-in-one "egg" view held by Christianity totally correct. Rather, the Scriptures present that God has always existed as a triune Godhead consisting of three divine personages; the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. All three form a divine, triune, and eternal Godhead. Although all three are divinely God, the Scriptures do not support that they are all equal. Jesus plainly states, "The Father is greater than I" (Jn. 14:28). Paul the apostle also supports this concept of the eternal superiority of the Father over the Son (1 Cor.15:24-28.) However, what I really want to accomplish in this newsletter is to demonstrate that "The Oneness of God" of the Shema prayer speaks of UNITY in the triune Godhead rather than either Judaism's or Christianity's literal, physical view of the oneness of God. If Christianity does not seek to correct the erroneous Jewish interpretation of the Shema (as well as their own view), then the spiritual blindness will remain a major stumbling block. The oneness of God speaks of UNITY!

GOD OF THE OLD TESTAMENT



**MOSES
THE LAWGIVER**

DOES THE OLD TESTAMENT
SUPPORT JUDAISM'S
INTERPRETATION OF THE SHEMA,
(**"HEAR O ISRAEL:
THE LORD OUR GOD, THE LORD IS ONE!"**)
AS CONVEYING
A LITERAL, MONOTHEISTIC
CONCEPT OF GOD?

The Old Testament Scriptures are not in harmony with such an interpretation of the Shema. There are direct statements from the mouth of "The Lord Our God" Himself in which He speaks of the existence of a pluralistic Godhead being at work in His dealings with man. We find three such statements in Genesis, the opening Book of the Jewish Torah:

**"THEN GOD SAID,
'LET US MAKE MAN IN
OUR IMAGE,
ACCORDING TO
OUR LIKENESS.'"**

Gen.1:26

**"THEN THE LORD GOD SAID,
'BEHOLD, THE MAN HAS
BECOME LIKE
ONE OF US,
KNOWING GOOD AND EVIL..."**

Gen.3:22

**"AND THE LORD SAID,
...COME,
LET US
GO DOWN AND THERE
CONFUSE THEIR LANGUAGE..."**

Gen.11:7

**"AND I HEARD THE VOICE
OF THE LORD, SAYING:
'WHOM SHALL I SEND,
AND WHO WILL GO
FOR US?'"**

Isa. 6:8

Why does God Himself refer to "GOD" in the PLURAL use of "US" and "OUR"?

"THE WORD FOR GOD IN THE HEBREW THAT IS MOST OFTEN USED IS ELOHIM. (2,197 TIMES IN THE TORAH,) IT IS A PLURAL NOUN. TODAY IT IS POPULAR TO SAY IT MEANS PLURAL OF MAJESTY. HOWEVER, THE FORM OF THE WORD, ELOH-IM, IS PLURAL." <http://www.letusreason.org/trin3.htm>

It is obvious from the beginning God was stating that there is a PLURAL GODHEAD, not a monotheistic "one God" as the Jews choose to see Him. Neither can the "us" and "our" be speaking of angelic beings as some suggest. This theory must be rejected for there is no support for angels being active either in man's creation or in the decision-making process of government of God. Neither is there support for angels themselves being created in the image of God.



**DANIEL
THE PROPHET**

**"...I SEE FOUR MEN LOOSE,
WALKING IN THE MIDST OF
THE FIRE, AND THEY ARE
NOT HURT, AND THE FORM
OF THE FOURTH IS LIKE
THE SON OF GOD.'"**

Dan. 3:25

**"...I WATCHED TILL THRONES WERE PUT IN PLACE, AND
THE ANCIENT OF DAYS WAS SEATED...THOUSANDS OF
THOUSANDS MINISTERED TO HIM...AND BEHOLD, ONE
LIKE THE SON OF MAN...
HE CAME TO THE ANCIENT OF DAYS... THEN HE WAS
GIVEN DOMINION AND GLORY AND A KINGDOM...WHICH
SHALL NOT PASS AWAY..."**

Dan. 7:9-14

The prophet Daniel sees "The Son of God" and "The Son of Man." It is not without significance that Jesus refers to Himself as "The Son of God" 42 times in the Gospels. Likewise He refers to Himself as "The Son of Man" 92 times in the Gospels.

**"THE WORDS OF AGUR...SURELY I AM MORE STUPID THAN ANY MAN...
I NEITHER LEARNED WISDOM NOR HAVE KNOWLEDGE OF THE HOLY ONE...
WHO HAS ESTABLISHED ALL THE ENDS OF THE EARTH?
WHAT IS HIS NAME, AND WHAT IS HIS SON'S NAME, IF YOU KNOW?"** Prov. 30:1-4

What a chiding of the educated know-it-alls! Even Agur knows God has a Son!



AGUR

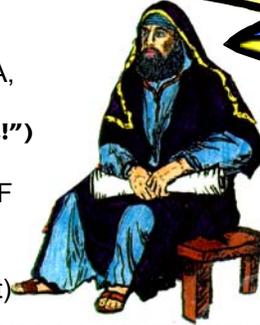
Other than the dogmatic clinging to the monotheistic interpretation of the Shema, "HEAR O ISRAEL: THE LORD OUR GOD, THE LORD IS ONE!", there is no other evidence to support this literal view of the oneness of God. It certainly stands in opposition to the above concepts, many of which are spoken directly by the mouth of God Himself! Certainly the fullness of the revelation of a Triune Godhead consisting of Father, Son and Holy Spirit is lacking in the Old Testament. That full understanding only comes by embracing the teachings of Christ Himself about His Father and the insight imparted to the Holy apostles send forth by Christ. The Old Testament was never intended to be God's final word about Himself. The Old Testament is but a shadow of what would be revealed in the New!

**"FOR THE LAW, HAVING A SHADOW OF THE GOOD THINGS TO COME,
AND NOT THE VERY IMAGE OF THE THINGS..."** Heb. 10:1

GOD OF THE NEW TESTAMENT

DOES THE NEW TESTAMENT
SUPPORT CHRISTIANITY'S
INTERPRETATION OF THE SHEMA,

(**"HEAR O ISRAEL:
THE LORD OUR GOD, THE LORD IS ONE!"**)
AS ALSO BEING ONE LITERAL GOD,
BUT CAPABLE OF MANIFESTING HIMSELF
AT TIMES IN THREE DIFFERENT,
BUT YET EQUAL IDENTITIES?
(as the Father, as the Son, as the Holy Spirit)



**THE
APOSTLE PAUL**

**"I WILL PRAY THE FATHER, AND HE WILL GIVE YOU ANOTHER HELPER,
THAT HE MAY ABIDE WITH YOU FOREVER, EVEN THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH...
HE DWELLS WITH YOU AND WILL BE IN YOU...AT THAT DAY YOU WILL KNOW THAT I AM
IN MY FATHER, AND YOU IN ME, AND I IN YOU...IF ANYONE LOVES ME...MY FATHER WILL
LOVE HIM, AND WE WILL COME TO HIM AND MAKE OUR HOME WITH HIM."** John 14:16-23



In the Old Testament we find the "us" and "our" personages of the Godhead to be undefined. Here in the New Testament we find the triune Godhead clearly delineated in which not only the Holy Spirit dwells within the believer, but also the promise is given of the indwelling presence of The Father and His Son, the Lord Jesus Christ to make "OUR" home inside the believer!

The existence of the Trinity (Father, Son, Holy Spirit) is indeed the true teaching of the New Testament Scriptures. However, it is a TRIUNE GODHEAD that is presented in Scripture rather than a three-in-one God as commonly taught by many Christian theologians. As we shall see, the "oneness of God" speaks of a triune Godhead that is in perfect and complete unity with one another. Therefore the Father does not manifest Himself as the Son or as the Holy Spirit! It is not one God manifesting Himself in three identities, but rather three individual personages comprising a Godhead that functions in complete oneness! How else can we understand Jesus praying for all believers:

**"...THAT THEY MAY BE ONE, AS WE ARE...
THAT THEY MAY ALL BE ONE
AS YOU FATHER ARE IN ME, AND I IN YOU,
THAT THEY ALSO MAY BE ONE IN US...
I IN THEM, AND YOU IN ME;
THAT THEY MAY BE MADE PERFECT IN ONE..."**

Jn. 17:11,21,23

That kind of prayer makes no sense if the "oneness" of which Jesus speaks refers to a "three-in-one" God. Can we become that kind of oneness? Hardly! Can we become one in unity and harmony as was Jesus with His Father? Yes!

Read the last statement again, "...that they may be made perfect in one..."



As to the concept of a three-in-one God: Is it not quite ludicrous to think that when God the Father spoke from heaven saying, "This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. Hear Him!" (Matt. 17:5), that God was in essence saying, "This is (Me in the role of) My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. Hear (Me) as I speak (as) Him"? If we are indeed to embrace a literal three-in-one God, then that is what is being conveyed! Conversely, we would have Jesus stating of the Father (which He would really be saying of Himself) things like, "The Father loves the Son, and shows Him all things that He Himself does" (Jn. 5:20). Think about it! If the Father and the Son are one and the same God, this phrase has no real meaning for us! It would also be meaningless for Jesus to teach us, "I do not seek My own will, but the will of the Father who sent Me" (Jn. 5:30), if indeed the Son is in reality the Father! If He is the Father as well as the Son, then of course He would do His will-they are one and the same! Rather, the real lesson being conveyed is that we are being presented with TWO WILLS of two different members of the Godhead that are functioning together in perfect UNITY and ONENESS with one another! Jesus is teaching His disciples an object lesson of how they too can function in unity and oneness! It is a meaningless illustration if the Father and the Son are really one and the same!

THE TRIUNE GODHEAD

**"...BUT HE, BEING FULL OF THE HOLY SPIRIT,
GAZED INTO HEAVEN AND SAW THE GLORY OF GOD,
AND JESUS STANDING AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD, AND
SAID, 'LOOK! I SEE THE HEAVENS OPENED AND
THE SON OF MAN STANDING AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD'"**

Acts 7:55-56

**"...WHEN HE HAD BY HIMSELF PURGED OUR SINS,
(HE) SAT DOWN AT THE RIGHT HAND OF THE MAJESTY ON HIGH..."**

Heb. 1:3

**"...AND BEHOLD, A THRONE SET IN HEAVEN, AND ONE SAT ON THE THRONE...
AND THERE WERE SEVEN LAMPS OF FIRE BURNING BEFORE THE THRONE,
WHICH ARE THE SEVEN SPIRITS OF GOD..."**

Rev. 4:2,5

How many thrones will we find in Heaven—just one upon which a three-in-one God sits, or will Jesus have His own throne? Daniel has already shown us the Ancient of Days sitting on His throne apart from the Son of God that is brought before Him in order to receive His own dominion and kingdom (Dan. 7:9). Think of the promise Jesus gives to all overcoming believers, "To him who overcomes I will grant to sit with Me on MY THRONE, as I overcame and sat down with My Father on HIS THRONE" (Rev. 3:21). So then, the Father has His throne and the Son has His throne. What then do you expect to see when you get to Heaven? Will you see just one throne in Heaven and one three-in-one God sitting upon it? Not according to such Scriptures as we see above.

These glimpses into heaven have purpose. We do not need to speculate about what we shall see when we have already been given slight glimpses into the eternal realm that exists right now. These glimpses into Heaven do not portray a three-in-one God sitting upon a single throne, do they? Rather we see Christ as a separate identity presently seated at the right hand of God the Father (Heb. 1:3). Likewise Philip saw Christ standing at the right hand of the Majesty upon high (Acts 7:55-56). Then we see that Christ offers to every overcoming believer to sit with Him on His throne as He sat with His Father on His throne (Rev. 3:21).

Now look carefully at the passage above from Rev. 4:2-5 pertaining to the Spirit of God. Although He is called "He" and "God" by Peter in Acts 5:3-4, we find no throne set in heaven for the Spirit as we do for the Father and the Son. Why so? Because the truth is that the Scriptures do not portray the Godhead as equal even though all three are clearly called God. The Father is greater than the Son, and the Son is greater than the Holy Spirit. We are taught that they are all equal, but they are not presented as equal by the Scriptures. Can we prove that? Consider the evidence:

**"...I AM GOING
TO THE FATHER,
FOR MY FATHER
IS GREATER THAN I."**

Jn. 14:28

**"...THERE IS ONE GOD
AND FATHER OF ALL,
WHO IS ABOVE ALL,
AND THROUGH ALL,
AND IN YOU ALL."**

Eph. 4:6

**WHEN HE, THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH, HAS COME...
HE WILL NOT SPEAK ON HIS OWN AUTHORITY BUT
WHATEVER HE HEARS HE WILL SPEAK... HE WILL
GLORIFY ME (JESUS) FOR HE WILL TAKE OF WHAT IS
MINE AND DECLARE IT TO YOU. ALL THINGS THAT
THE FATHER HAS ARE MINE. THEREFORE I SAID THAT
HE WILL TAKE OF MINE AND DECLARE IT TO YOU."**

Jn. 16:13-15

**"...THEN COMES THE END, WHEN HE (JESUS)
DELIVERS THE KINGDOM TO GOD THE FATHER,
WHEN HE PUTS AN END TO ALL RULE AND ALL
AUTHORITY AND POWER... IT IS EVIDENT THAT
HE (THE FATHER) WHO PUT ALL THINGS UNDER
HIM (JESUS) IS EXCEPTED.**

**NOW WHEN ALL THINGS
ARE MADE SUBJECT TO HIM,
THEN THE SON HIMSELF
WILL ALSO BE SUBJECT TO HIM (THE FATHER)
WHO PUT ALL THINGS UNDER HIM,
THAT GOD (THE FATHER)
MAY BE ALL IN ALL.**

1 Cor. 15:24-28

In light of the above, where do we get the biblical basis for a three-in-one God in which all three identities are equal? In light of the depictions of Heaven above, on what basis do we tell God's people that when they get to Heaven they will see one throne with a single expression of a three-in-one God sitting upon it? Where is the Scriptural support for this theory? It does not exist. Rather what we have is the misinterpretation of some passages about the oneness of God. Let us consider a few:



“PHILIP SAID TO HIM, ‘LORD SHOW US THE FATHER, AND IT IS SUFFICIENT FOR US.’ JESUS SAID TO HIM, ‘HAVE I BEEN WITH YOU SO LONG, AND YET YOU HAVE NOT KNOWN ME, PHILIP? HE WHO HAS SEEN ME HAS SEEN THE FATHER, SO HOW CAN YOU SAY, ‘SHOW US THE FATHER? DO YOU NOT BELIEVE THAT I AM IN THE FATHER AND THE FATHER IN ME? THE WORDS THAT I SPEAK TO YOU I DO NOT SPEAK ON MY OWN AUTHORITY; BUT THE FATHER WHO DWELLS IN ME DOES THE WORKS. BELIEVE ME THAT I AM IN THE FATHER AND THE FATHER IN ME...”

Jn. 14:8-11

For the most part, the partial phrase, “...he who has seen Me has seen the Father” is used as a “proof text” that Jesus is also the Father. It is the misuse of partial verses in this manner that the concept for a three-in-one God is based. However, considering more of its contextual setting, you can see Jesus is not saying He is the Father as well as being the Son, but rather Jesus is talking about a likeness of character between Himself and the Father due to the Father’s indwelling presence. To prove that point consider this revelation given to the apostle Paul as to how Jesus relates to the Father:

**“FOR IT PLEASSED THE FATHER
THAT IN HIM (JESUS)
ALL THE FULLNESS SHOULD DWELL...
FOR IN HIM DWELLS
ALL THE FULLNESS OF
THE GODHEAD
BODILY.”**

Col. 1:19, 2:9

**“GOD (THE FATHER)...HAS SPOKEN TO US BY HIS
SON, WHOM HE APPOINTED HEIR OF ALL THINGS,
THROUGH WHOM HE ALSO MADE THE WORLDS;
WHO BEING THE BRIGHTNESS OF HIS GLORY AND
THE EXPRESS IMAGE OF HIS PERSON...
BY HIMSELF PURGED OUR SINS,
SAT DOWN AT THE RIGHT HAND OF
THE MAJESTY ON HIGH...”**

Heb. 1:1-3

First of all, note that Paul considers the trinity to be a pluralistic GODHEAD, (“more than one Divinity”) not a three-in-one God. Also note that Paul stresses that the Father was pleased to single out Jesus to represent the FULLNESS OF THE GODHEAD BODILY. Add to that revelation the fact that Hebrews 1:1-3 state that Jesus is THE EXPRESS IMAGE OF HIS (THE FATHER’S) PERSON and we can understand why Jesus told Philip, “Have I been with you so long, and yet you have not known Me Philip? He who has seen Me has seen the Father, so how can you say, ‘Show us the Father?’” Jesus is not claiming to be the Father, but rather is “the express image of His person.” Ever heard someone say of a father-son relationship, “He is the spitting image of his old man.” Jesus is “the spitting image” of His Father, but He is not the Father! The Father and the Son are two Divine members of a triune Godhead. The Father is pleased to allow Jesus to reflect the image of the Father and the Holy Spirit! To see the Son is to see the Father! To see the Son is to see the Holy Spirit! He best represents the invisible God and the Spirit of God!

Another verse used to support the three-in-one concept of God is this one:

**“FOR UNTO US A CHILD IS BORN, UNTO US A SON IS GIVEN; AND THE GOVERNMENT WILL BE UPON HIS SHOULDER. AND HIS NAME WILL BE CALLED
WONDERFUL, COUNSELOR, MIGHTY GOD, EVERLASTING FATHER, PRINCE OF PEACE.”** Isa. 9:6

Yes, this is a prophecy of Jesus from His birth until His reign. Isolate these verses and you surely have an argument for Jesus to be considered as also being the Father. However, all Scripture must be taken in harmony, not in opposition. I would like to suggest that this verse is more in harmony with Jesus representing “the fullness of the Godhead bodily.” Among the names He shall be called are these three; “...counselor...everlasting Father, Prince of Peace.” Remember Jesus represents all three persons of the Godhead. The Holy Spirit also bears the ministry of being a “Counselor” (Isa. 11:2). Perhaps in this Old Testament prophecy of the future, Jesus is being referred to as “The everlasting Father” because He is destined to bear “The express image of His (Father) person.” Note He bears also the unique title of “Prince of Peace” which is the meaning of “Melchizedek” (Heb. 7:1-3), the High Priest of God, a role Jesus bears presently. Jesus represents all three personages of the Godhead in these verses. I believe that is a more proper interpretation of its meaning in light of the other passages above pertaining to how Jesus relates to the Father. We must not put the basis of our faith in the isolated interpretation of one passage of Scripture. We are told how to learn and how to teach:

**“THESE THINGS WE ALSO SPEAK, NOT IN WORDS WHICH MAN’S WISDOM TEACHES
BUT WHICH THE HOLY SPIRIT TEACHES, COMPARING SPIRITUAL THINGS WITH SPIRITUAL.”** 1 Cor. 2:13

THE PREMINENCE OF CHRIST BY THE HAND OF THE FATHER

**"HE IS THE IMAGE OF THE INVISIBLE GOD,
THE FIRSTBORN OVER ALL CREATION.
FOR BY HIM ALL THINGS WERE CREATED
THAT ARE IN HEAVEN AND THAT ARE ON EARTH, VISIBLE AND INVISIBLE,
WHETHER THRONES OR DOMINIONS OR PRINCIPALITIES OR POWERS.
ALL THINGS WERE CREATED THROUGH HIM AND FOR HIM.
AND HE IS BEFORE ALL THINGS, AND IN HIM ALL THINGS CONSIST.
AND HE IS THE HEAD OF THE BODY, THE CHURCH,
WHO IS THE BEGINNING, THE FIRSTBORN FROM THE DEAD,
THAT IN ALL THINGS HE MAY HAVE THE PREMINENCE.
FOR IT PLEASSED THE FATHER THAT IN HIM ALL THE FULLNESS SHOULD DWELL....
FOR IN HIM DWELLS ALL THE FULLNESS OF THE GODHEAD BODILY;
AND YOU ARE COMPLETE IN HIM, WHO IS THE HEAD OF ALL PRINCIPALITY AND POWER."**

Col. 1:15-19, 2:9

The opening statement above is the key to why God the Father has given a place of preeminence to His Son, "HE IS THE IMAGE OF THE INVISIBLE GOD." The invisible God becomes visible by focusing upon His Son. Philip could see the nature and attributes of the invisible Father by observing those of the visible Son. What the Son is, so is the Father. Consider that in Jesus' prayer to His Father, He plainly states this was His major mission on earth:

**"...AND THIS IS ETERNAL LIFE, THAT THEY MAY KNOW YOU,
THE ONLY TRUE GOD, AND JESUS CHRIST WHOM YOU HAVE SENT.
I HAVE GLORIFIED YOU ON THE EARTH. I HAVE FINISHED THE WORK
WHICH YOU HAVE GIVEN ME TO DO. AND NOW, O FATHER, GLORIFY ME
TOGETHER WITH YOURSELF, WITH THE GLORY WHICH I HAD WITH YOU
BEFORE THE WORLD WAS. I HAVE MANIFEST YOUR NAME...NOW THEY HAVE
KNOWN THAT ALL THINGS WHICH YOU HAVE GIVEN ME ARE FROM YOU.
FOR I HAVE GIVEN TO THEM THE WORDS WHICH YOU HAVE GIVEN TO ME;
AND THEY HAVE RECEIVED THEM, AND KNOW SURELY THAT I CAME FORTH
FROM YOU; AND THEY HAVE BELIEVED THAT YOU SENT ME..."** Jn. 17:3-8



There are 18 Chapters in the gospel of John in which Jesus refers to His Father 129 times! Nearly every page has multiple references to the Father. It was Jesus' main mission in life. He came to reveal the invisible Father. Notice even His definition of eternal life above contained this higher objective. I doubt that many Christians today would define eternal life as Jesus defined it.

I also draw your attention now to the request Jesus makes to His Father:

**"AND NOW, O FATHER, GLORIFY ME TOGETHER WITH YOURSELF,
WITH THE GLORY WHICH I HAD WITH YOU BEFORE THE WORLD WAS."** Jn. 17:5

Not only is Jesus given the preeminence in the Father's eyes, but this astounding statement proves the preexistence of the glorified Son of God BEFORE the world was created! Look again at the Scriptures at the top of this page. Who CREATED the world? It was Jesus, the Son of God! Nothing exists in all creation that was not created by Him and for Him! The Jewish Torah does not give us this revelation. Genesis only states, "In the beginning, GOD CREATED the heavens and the earth" (Gen. 1:1). Only New Testament apostolic revelation gives us the full picture of who is "GOD THE CREATOR":

**"IN THE BEGINNING GOD CREATED
THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH"**

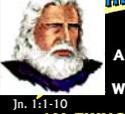


**"FOR BY HIM
ALL THINGS
WERE CREATED
THAT ARE IN HEAVEN
AND THAT ARE ON EARTH,
...ALL THINGS WERE CREATED
THROUGH HIM AND FOR HIM.
AND HE IS BEFORE
ALL THINGS AND IN HIM
ALL THINGS CONSIST."**

GENESIS
THE BEGINNING OF TIME

**THE GLORIFIED ETERNAL
"SON OF GOD"**

**"IN THE BEGINNING GOD CREATED
THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH"**



**"IN THE BEGINNING
WAS THE WORD,
AND THE WORD WAS WITH GOD,
AND THE WORD WAS GOD.
AND HE WAS IN THE BEGINNING WITH GOD.
Jn. 1:1-10
ALL THINGS WERE MADE THROUGH HIM,
AND WITHOUT HIM NOTHING
WAS MADE THAT WAS MADE.
HE WAS IN THE WORLD,
AND THE WORLD WAS MADE THROUGH HIM,
AND THE WORLD DID NOT KNOW HIM."**

GENESIS
THE BEGINNING OF TIME

**THE GLORIFIED ETERNAL
"SON OF GOD"**

"NOW, FATHER, GLORIFY ME...RESTORE ME TO SUCH MAJESTY AND HONOR IN YOUR PRESENCE, AS I HAD WITH YOU BEFORE THE WORLD EXISTED."
 Jn. 17:5 Amplified

Has God the Father answered this prayer of His Son?
 The words of the apostles of the New Testament resoundingly say yes!

"NOW, FATHER, GLORIFY ME...RESTORE ME TO SUCH MAJESTY AND HONOR"



IN YOUR PRESENCE, AS I HAD WITH YOU BEFORE THE WORLD EXISTED."
 Amplified
 Jn. 17:5



"ACCORDING TO THE WORKING OF HIS MIGHTY POWER WHICH HE WORKED IN CHRIST WHEN HE RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD AND SEATED HIM AT HIS RIGHT HAND IN THE HEAVENLY PLACES, FAR ABOVE PRINCIPALITY AND POWER AND MIGHT AND DOMINION, AND EVERY NAME THAT IS NAMED, NOT ONLY IN THIS AGE BUT ALSO IN THAT WHICH IS TO COME."
 Eph. 1:19-21

"NOW, FATHER, GLORIFY ME...RESTORE ME TO SUCH MAJESTY AND HONOR"



IN YOUR PRESENCE, AS I HAD WITH YOU BEFORE THE WORLD EXISTED."
 Amplified
 Jn. 17:5



"...GOD HAS HIGHLY EXALTED HIM AND GIVEN HIM THE NAME WHICH IS ABOVE EVERY NAME, THAT AT THE NAME OF JESUS EVERY KNEE SHOULD BOW, OF THOSE IN HEAVEN, AND OF THOSE ON EARTH, AND THOSE UNDER THE EARTH, AND THAT EVERY TONGUE SHOULD CONFESS THAT JESUS CHRIST IS LORD, TO THE GLORY OF GOD THE FATHER."
 Phil. 2:9-11

"NOW, FATHER, GLORIFY ME...RESTORE ME TO SUCH MAJESTY AND HONOR"



IN YOUR PRESENCE, AS I HAD WITH YOU BEFORE THE WORLD EXISTED."
 Amplified
 Jn. 17:5



"...HE WHO IS BLESSED AND ONLY POTENTATE, THE KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS, WHO ALONE HAS IMMORTALITY, DWELLING IN UNAPPROACHABLE LIGHT, WHOM NO MAN HAS SEEN OR CAN SEE, TO WHOM BE HONOR AND EVERLASTING POWER."
 1 Tim.6:15-16

"NOW, FATHER, GLORIFY ME...RESTORE ME TO SUCH MAJESTY AND HONOR"



IN YOUR PRESENCE, AS I HAD WITH YOU BEFORE THE WORLD EXISTED."
 Amplified
 Jn. 17:5



"HE IS THE IMAGE OF THE INVISIBLE GOD... HE IS BEFORE ALL THINGS, AND IN HIM ALL THINGS CONSIST...HE IS...THE FIRSTBORN FROM THE DEAD, THAT IN ALL THINGS HE MAY HAVE THE PREEMINENCE. FOR IT PLEASSED THE FATHER THAT IN HIM ALL THE FULLNESS SHOULD DWELL...FOR IN HIM DWELLS ALL THE FULLNESS OF THE GODHEAD BODILY; AND YOU ARE COMPLETE IN HIM, WHO IS THE HEAD OF ALL PRINCIPALITY AND POWER."
 Col. 1:15-20, 2:9-10

"NOW, FATHER, GLORIFY ME...RESTORE ME TO SUCH MAJESTY AND HONOR"



IN YOUR PRESENCE, AS I HAD WITH YOU BEFORE THE WORLD EXISTED."
 Amplified
 Jn. 17:5



"...ONE LIKE THE SON OF MAN... HIS HEAD AND HIS HAIR WERE WHITE LIKE WOOL, AS WHITE AS SNOW, AND HIS EYES LIKE A FLAME OF FIRE; HIS FEET WERE LIKE FINE BRASS, AS IF REFINED IN A FURNACE, AND HIS VOICE LIKE THE SOUND OF MANY WATERS...HIS COUNTENANCE WAS LIKE THE SUN SHINING IN ITS STRENGTH. AND WHEN I SAW HIM, I FELL AT HIS FEET AS DEAD..."
 Rev. 1:13-17

"NOW, FATHER, GLORIFY ME...RESTORE ME TO SUCH MAJESTY AND HONOR"



IN YOUR PRESENCE, AS I HAD WITH YOU BEFORE THE WORLD EXISTED."
 Amplified
 Jn. 17:5



"THEN I SAW HEAVEN OPENED, AND BEHOLD A WHITE HORSE. AND HE WHO SAT ON IT WAS CALLED FAITHFUL AND TRUE... HIS EYES WERE LIKE A FLAME OF FIRE, AND ON HIS HEAD WERE MANY CROWNS... HIS NAME IS CALLED THE WORD OF GOD... AND HE HAD ON HIS ROBE AND ON HIS THIGH A NAME WRITTEN: KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS."
 Rev. 19:11-16

"NOW, FATHER, GLORIFY ME...RESTORE ME TO SUCH MAJESTY AND HONOR"



IN YOUR PRESENCE, AS I HAD WITH YOU BEFORE THE WORLD EXISTED."
 Amplified
 Jn. 17:5



"...YOU HAVE REDEEMED US TO GOD BY YOUR BLOOD OUT OF EVERY TRIBE AND TONGUE AND PEOPLE AND NATION...THEN I HEARD THE VOICE OF MANY ANGELS AROUND THE THRONE...TEN THOUSAND TIMES TEN THOUSAND, AND THOUSANDS OF THOUSANDS, SAYING WITH A LOUD VOICE: WORTHY IS THE LAMB WHO WAS SLAIN TO RECEIVE POWER AND RICHES AND WISDOM AND STRENGTH AND HONOR AND GLORY AND BLESSING..."
 Rev. 5:9-13

"NOW, FATHER, GLORIFY ME...RESTORE ME TO SUCH MAJESTY AND HONOR"



IN YOUR PRESENCE, AS I HAD WITH YOU BEFORE THE WORLD EXISTED."
 Amplified
 Jn. 17:5



"...YOU WERE NOT REDEEMED WITH CORRUPTIBLE THINGS LIKE SILVER AND GOLD, FROM YOUR AIMLESS CONDUCT...BUT WITH THE PRECIOUS BLOOD OF CHRIST, AS A LAMB WITHOUT BLEMISH AND WITHOUT SPOT. HE INDEED WAS FOREORDAINED BEFORE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD, BUT WAS MANIFEST IN THESE LAST TIMES FOR YOU WHO THROUGH HIM BELIEVE IN GOD, WHO RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD AND GAVE HIM GLORY..."
 1 Pet. 1:18-21

There is a tendency for us, as New Testament believers, to see Jesus only as "THE SON OF MAN" rather than "THE SON OF GOD".

He also bears both titles. The phrase "Son of Man" appears 92 times in the New Testament, many of which come from the mouth of Jesus Himself. The phrase "Son of God" is used 46 times in the New Testament in reference to Jesus Christ.

I believe the distinction between the two titles is this concept: "The Son of Man" speaks of Jesus in His coming to the earth as a child, and spans through His death on the cross. "The Son of God" speaks of Jesus in His preexistent state before the world began, and continues on from His resurrection from the dead having been restored to "...the majesty and honor as I had with you before the world existed" (Jn. 17:5 Amplified)

Yes, the Father has answered this prayer of Jesus, and in doing so, instructs us more perfectly about the existence of the eternal Godhead that was functioning even before the world existed!

Jesus is not a created being, He is the creator of all things!

He is not the Father, but has been given the preeminence by the Father to be visible enough to reveal the invisible Godhead. Not a three-in-one God, but rather a trinity working in perfect harmony and oneness with each another!

THE ONENESS OF GOD

**"FOR THERE ARE THREE WHO BEAR WITNESS IN HEAVEN:
THE FATHER, THE WORD (JESUS-1 Jn.1:1), AND THE HOLY SPIRIT;
AND THESE THREE ARE ONE."**

1 Jn.5:7

Judaism believes "the oneness of God" means there is only one God in existence. Most of Christianity believes there is one God in Heaven who manifests Himself on earth in three different, but equal Divine personages. Neither of these concepts are in harmony with the Scriptures. God is a literal trinity as John states above, comprised of, "Three who bear witness in Heaven: The Father, The Word (Jesus) and the Holy Spirit; and "THESE THREE ARE ONE" (1 Jn. 5:7). Not a three-in-one God in Heaven, but three that exist in Heaven and bear witness on earth. Not in a literal "oneness" are these three, but rather, as stated of the Spirit, the water and the blood, that "THESE THREE AGREE AS ONE." (1 Jn. 5:8)

**"...THAT THEY MAY BE ONE, AS WE ARE...
THAT THEY MAY ALL BE ONE
AS YOU FATHER ARE IN ME, AND I IN YOU,
THAT THEY ALSO MAY BE ONE IN US..."**

**THAT THEY MAY BE ONE JUST AS WE ARE ONE,
I IN THEM, AND YOU IN ME;
THAT THEY MAY BE MADE PERFECT IN ONE..."**

Jn. 17:11,21, 22,23

It is Jesus' "oneness prayer" for all believers that confirms that the real message about the oneness of God must be applied to UNITY.



"THAT THEY MAY BE ONE JUST AS WE ARE ONE" is a prayer for unity not only among believers one with another, but even more specifically that the believer would cultivate an intimate relationship with the Father identical to the pattern Jesus taught of His relationship to His Father. The pattern is set by the Master's example of His own intimate, sustaining relationship with the Father. Jesus wants that same kind of connection to exist between the Father and His new sons and daughters. If it were not possible, Jesus would not have uttered such a prayer. Herein lies the importance of understanding what Jesus meant in praying, "That they may be one just as we are one." The pattern for that oneness permeates the Gospel of John in which Jesus dwells on the point that His life and work on earth stems from His intimate relationship with His Father. Constantly and repeatedly, we find Jesus teaching His disciples the value of cultivating such a "oneness" with the Father. Here are some examples:

**"MOST ASSUREDLY, I SAY UNTO YOU,
THE SON CAN DO NOTHING OF
HIMSELF, BUT WHAT HE SEES THE
FATHER DO, FOR WHATEVER HE
DOES, THE SON ALSO DOES IN LIKE
MANNER. FOR THE FATHER LOVES
THE SON, AND SHOWS HIM ALL
THINGS THAT HE HIMSELF DOES..."**

Jn. 5:19-20

**"I CAN OF MYSELF DO
NOTHING. AS I HEAR,
I JUDGE; AND MY
JUDGMENT IS RIGHTEOUS,
BECAUSE I DO NOT SEEK
MY OWN WILL BUT THE
WILL OF THE FATHER
WHO SENT ME."**

Jn. 5:30

**"...I DO NOTHING OF
MYSELF; BUT AS MY FATHER
TAUGHT ME, I SPEAK THESE
THINGS. AND HE WHO SENT
ME IS WITH ME. THE FATHER
HAS NOT LEFT ME ALONE,
FOR I ALWAYS DO THOSE
THINGS THAT PLEASE HIM."**

Jn. 8:28-29

**"...I HAVE NOT SPOKEN ON MY
OWN AUTHORITY; BUT THE
FATHER WHO SENT ME GAVE ME
A COMMAND, WHAT I SHOULD
SAY AND WHAT I SHOULD
SPEAK...WHATEVER I SPEAK,
JUST AS THE FATHER HAS TOLD
ME, SO I SPEAK."**

Jn. 12:49-50

**"DO YOU BELIEVE THAT I
AM IN THE FATHER AND
THE FATHER IN ME? THE
WORDS THAT I SPEAK TO
YOU I DO NOT SPEAK ON
MY OWN AUTHORITY; BUT
THE FATHER WHO DWELLS
IN ME DOES THE WORKS."**

Jn. 14:10

**"...I WILL TELL YOU PLAINLY ABOUT
THE FATHER...FOR THE FATHER
HIMSELF LOVES YOU, BECAUSE YOU
HAVE LOVED ME, AND HAVE
BELIEVED THAT I CAME FORTH
FROM GOD. I CAME FORTH FROM
THE FATHER AND HAVE COME INTO
THE WORLD. AGAIN, I LEAVE THE
WORLD AND GO TO THE FATHER."**

Jn. 16:25-28

The moral to such expressions Jesus makes about His relationship to the Father is summed up in His application of these teachings to His followers whom He is leaving behind on earth. Why did Jesus stress throughout His teachings His relationship to the Father? The answer lies in verses like these which also permeate the Gospel of John:

“DO YOU BELIEVE THAT I AM IN THE FATHER AND THE FATHER IN ME? THE WORDS THAT I SPEAK TO YOU I DO NOT SPEAK ON MY OWN AUTHORITY; BUT THE FATHER WHO DWELLS IN ME DOES THE WORKS. MOST ASSUREDLY, I SAY TO YOU, HE WHO BELIEVES IN ME, THE WORKS THAT I DO HE WILL DO ALSO; AND GREATER WORKS THAN THESE WILL HE DO, BECAUSE I GO TO MY FATHER. AND WHATEVER YOU ASK IN MY NAME, THAT I WILL DO, THAT THE FATHER MAY BE GLORIFIED IN THE SON. IF YOU ASK ANYTHING IN MY NAME, I WILL DO IT. IF YOU LOVE ME KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS. AND I WILL PRAY THE FATHER, AND HE WILL GIVE YOU ANOTHER HELPER, THAT HE MAY ABIDE WITH YOU FOREVER, EVEN THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH...”

Jn. 14:10-17

“BUT THE HELPER, THE HOLY SPIRIT, WHOM THE FATHER WILL SEND IN MY NAME, HE WILL TEACH YOU ALL THINGS, AND BRING TO YOUR REMEMBRANCE ALL THINGS THAT I HAVE SAID TO YOU.”

Jn. 14:26

“BUT WHEN THE HELPER COMES, WHOM I SHALL SEND TO YOU FROM THE FATHER, THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH WHO PROCEEDS FROM THE FATHER, HE WILL TESTIFY OF ME.”

Jn. 15:26

“IT IS TO YOUR ADVANTAGE THAT I GO AWAY; FOR IF I DO NOT GO AWAY, THE HELPER WILL NOT COME TO YOU; BUT IF I DEPART, I WILL SEND HIM TO YOU...HE WILL GUIDE YOU INTO ALL TRUTH; FOR HE WILL NOT SPEAK ON HIS OWN AUTHORITY, BUT WHATEVER HE HEARS HE WILL SPEAK; AND HE WILL TELL YOU OF THINGS TO COME. HE WILL GLORIFY ME, FOR HE WILL TAKE WHAT IS MINE AND DECLARE IT TO YOU. ALL THINGS THAT THE FATHER HAS ARE MINE. THEREFORE I SAID THAT HE WILL TAKE OF MINE AND DECLARE IT TO YOU.”

Jn. 16:7-15

“I AM THE TRUE VINE, AND MY FATHER IS THE VINEDRESSER...ABIDE IN ME AND I IN YOU. AS THE BRANCH CANNOT BEAR FRUIT OF ITSELF, UNLESS IT ABIDES IN THE VINE, NEITHER CAN YOU, UNLESS YOU ABIDE IN ME. I AM THE VINE, AND YOU ARE THE BRANCHES. HE WHO ABIDES IN ME AND IN HIM, BEARS MUCH FRUIT; FOR WITHOUT ME YOU CAN DO NOTHING....IF YOU ABIDE IN ME, AND MY WORDS ABIDE IN YOU YOU WILL ASK WHAT YOU DESIRE, AND IT SHALL BE DONE FOR YOU. BY THIS IS MY FATHER GLORIFIED, THAT YOU BEAR MUCH FRUIT; SO YOU WILL BE MY DISCIPLES. AS THE FATHER LOVED ME, I ALSO HAVE LOVED YOU; ABIDE IN MY LOVE. IF YOU KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS, YOU WILL ABIDE IN MY LOVE, JUST AS I KEPT MY FATHER’S COMMANDMENTS AND ABIDE IN HIS LOVE... I CHOSE YOU AND APPOINTED YOU THAT YOU SHOULD GO AND BEAR FRUIT, AND THAT YOUR FRUIT SHOULD REMAIN, THAT WHATEVER YOU ASK THE FATHER IN MY NAME HE MAY GIVE YOU.”

Jn. 15:1-16 excerpts

“I WILL NOT LEAVE YOU ORPHANS; I WILL COME TO YOU. A LITTLE WHILE LONGER AND THE WORLD WILL SEE ME NO MORE, BUT YOU WILL SEE ME, BECAUSE I LIVE, YOU WILL LIVE ALSO. AT THAT DAY YOU WILL KNOW THAT

I AM IN THE FATHER; AND YOU IN ME, AND I IN YOU...

IF ANYONE LOVES ME, HE WILL KEEP MY WORD; AND MY FATHER WILL LOVE HIM, AND WE WILL COME TO HIM AND MAKE OUR HOME WITH HIM.”

Jn. 14:18-23

One cannot help but see how the triune Godhead is laced throughout such passages as above. References to the believer’s relationship to the Father, to His Son, and to the Holy Spirit, mark these passages as well as many others. Likewise one must note the supremacy that Jesus teaches of the Father. We must grasp the needful relationship of the believer to the Son in order to bring forth fruit that will glorify the Father. Then also we must take notice of Jesus’ emphasis upon the Holy Spirit sent forth as “another Helper” to the believer. Take time to digest the emphasis Jesus places on the Holy Spirit being submissive to, and under the authority of, Jesus the Son. Like Jesus Himself was totally submissive to the authority of the Father, the Holy Spirit “...will not speak on His own authority...He will glorify Me” (Jn. 16:13). Jesus was submitted to the authority of the Father and the Holy Spirit was submitted to the authority of Jesus. The believer is to place himself under this same pattern of authority found in the triune Godhead. Why is that needful? Because it is the pathway to Father:

“FOR THROUGH HIM (JESUS) WE... HAVE ACCESS BY ONE SPIRIT TO THE FATHER.” Eph. 2:18

This is not a saying limited to just how we are to pray. It includes how we must live out our lives in harmony with God. It requires an intimacy with the three persons of the Godhead.

I have printed below “the other Lord’s prayer” for prayerful meditation. This is what Jesus prayed not only for His original 12 disciples, but as it plainly states in this very prayer, “ I do not pray for these alone, but also for those who will believe in Me through their word” (Jn. 17:20). In essence, this is Jesus’ personal prayer for you and for me. This is what He desires to see fulfilled in our lives while we await His coming for us;

“JESUS SPOKE THESE WORDS, LIFTED UP HIS EYES TO HEAVEN, AND SAID: ‘FATHER, THE HOUR HAS COME. GLORIFY YOUR SON, THAT YOUR SON ALSO MAY GLORIFY YOU, AS YOU HAVE GIVEN HIM AUTHORITY OVER ALL FLESH, THAT HE SHOULD GIVE ETERNAL LIFE TO AS MANY AS YOU HAVE GIVEN HIM. AND THIS IS ETERNAL LIFE, THAT THEY MAY KNOW YOU, THE ONLY TRUE GOD, AND JESUS CHRIST WHOM YOU HAVE SENT. I HAVE GLORIFIED YOU ON THE EARTH. I HAVE FINISHED THE WORK WHICH YOU HAVE GIVEN ME TO DO. AND NOW, O FATHER, GLORIFY ME TOGETHER WITH YOURSELF, WITH THE GLORY WHICH I HAD WITH YOU BEFORE THE WORLD WAS.

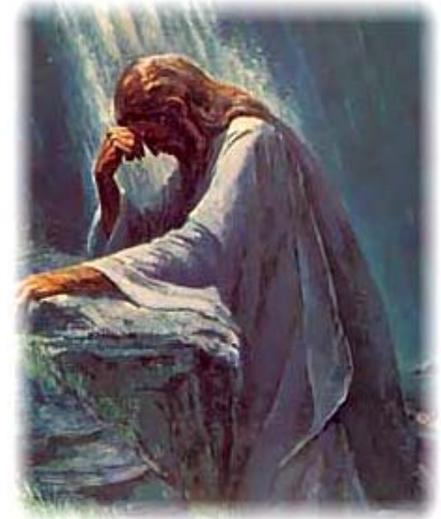
I HAVE MANIFESTED YOUR NAME TO THE MEN WHOM YOU HAVE GIVEN ME OUT OF THE WORLD. THEY WERE YOURS, YOU GAVE THEM TO ME, AND THEY HAVE KEPT YOUR WORD. NOW THEY HAVE KNOWN THAT ALL THINGS WHICH YOU HAVE GIVEN ME ARE FROM YOU. FOR I HAVE GIVEN TO THEM THE WORDS WHICH YOU HAVE GIVEN ME; AND THEY HAVE RECEIVED THEM, AND HAVE KNOWN SURELY THAT I CAME FORTH FROM YOU; AND THEY HAVE BELIEVED THAT YOU SENT ME.

I PRAY FOR THEM. I DO NOT PRAY FOR THE WORLD BUT FOR THOSE WHOM YOU HAVE GIVEN ME, FOR THEY ARE YOURS. AND ALL MINE ARE YOURS, AND YOURS ARE MINE, AND I AM GLORIFIED IN THEM. NOW I AM NO LONGER IN THE WORLD, BUT THESE ARE IN THE WORLD, AND I COME TO YOU. HOLY FATHER, KEEP THROUGH YOUR NAME THOSE WHOM YOU HAVE GIVEN ME, THAT THEY MAY BE ONE AS WE ARE. WHILE I WAS WITH THEM IN THE WORLD, I KEPT THEM IN YOUR NAME. THOSE WHOM YOU GAVE ME I HAVE KEPT; AND NONE OF THEM IS LOST EXCEPT THE SON OF PERDITION, THAT THE SCRIPTURE MIGHT BE FULFILLED. BUT NOW I COME TO YOU, AND THESE THINGS I SPEAK IN THE WORLD, THAT THEY MAY HAVE MY JOY FULFILLED IN THEMSELVES. I HAVE GIVEN THEM YOUR WORD; AND THE WORLD HAS HATED THEM BECAUSE THEY ARE NOT OF THE WORLD, JUST AS I AM NOT OF THE WORLD. I DO NOT PRAY THAT YOU SHOULD TAKE THEM OUT OF THE WORLD, BUT THAT YOU SHOULD KEEP THEM FROM THE EVIL ONE. THEY ARE NOT OF THE WORLD, JUST AS I AM NOT OF THE WORLD. SANCTIFY THEM BY YOUR TRUTH. YOUR WORD IS TRUTH. AS YOU SENT ME INTO THE WORLD, I ALSO HAVE SENT THEM INTO THE WORLD. AND FOR THEIR SAKES I SANCTIFY MYSELF, THAT THEY ALSO MAY BE SANCTIFIED BY THE TRUTH.

I DO NOT PRAY FOR THESE ALONE, BUT ALSO FOR THOSE WHO WILL BELIEVE IN ME THROUGH THEIR WORD; THAT THEY ALL MAY BE ONE, AS YOU, FATHER, ARE IN ME, AND I IN YOU; THAT THEY ALSO MAY BE ONE IN US, THAT THE WORLD MAY BELIEVE THAT YOU SENT ME. AND THE GLORY WHICH YOU GAVE ME I HAVE GIVEN THEM, THAT THEY MAY BE ONE JUST AS WE ARE ONE: I IN THEM, AND YOU IN ME; THAT THEY MAY BE MADE PERFECT IN ONE, AND THAT THE WORLD MAY KNOW THAT YOU HAVE SENT ME, AND HAVE LOVED THEM AS YOU HAVE LOVED ME.

FATHER, I DESIRE THAT THEY ALSO WHOM YOU GAVE ME MAY BE WITH ME WHERE I AM, THAT THEY MAY BEHOLD MY GLORY WHICH YOU HAVE GIVEN ME; FOR YOU LOVED ME BEFORE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD. O RIGHTEOUS FATHER! THE WORLD HAS NOT KNOWN YOU, BUT I HAVE KNOWN YOU; AND THESE HAVE KNOWN THAT YOU SENT ME. AND I HAVE DECLARED TO THEM YOUR NAME, AND WILL DECLARE IT, THAT THE LOVE WITH WHICH YOU LOVED ME MAY BE IN THEM, AND I IN THEM.”

John Chapter 17



There is immense revelation in this prayer. It is worth careful scrutiny for much of what Jesus expresses is not the common understanding the Body of Christ has pertaining to these topics. In other words, the Body of Christ on earth is not in touch with the head which is Christ (Col.1:18).

In reading this prayer you cannot help but note the repetitious use of the words “world” and “one.” These two are the predominate themes in this revelational prayer. God has a purpose for us as we live in this world. He wants us to demonstrate the same “oneness” bond that He demonstrated with His Father while He was in the world. It is such faith that overcomes the world (1 Jn. 5:4-5).

THE MORAL TO THE STORY

**“HEAR O HEAVENS, AND GIVE EAR , O EARTH!
FOR THE LORD HAS SPOKEN:
‘I HAVE NOURISHED AND BROUGHT UP CHILDREN,
AND THEY HAVE REBELLED AGAINST ME...”**

Isa. 1:2

The Bible contains the story of the ramifications of two great rebellions of the created against the Creator. The first rebellion was the created archangel Lucifer against his Creator. This rebellion spread to one-third of the angels in heaven by Lucifer. The earth and its inhabitants are still experiencing the ramifications of this host of spiritual wickedness that continue to function in heavenly places (Eph. 6:12-13). The second rebellion of the created against the Creator was that of Adam and Eve in the garden as fallen Lucifer baited God’s new creation-man. The ramifications of this sinful act of rebellion by man was destined to spread throughout all of mankind as the sin nature was passed down to Adam’s descendants. Millions have descended into the pit of Hell as this act of rebellion continues of the created against the Creator.

To bring an end to the ramifications of such rebellion, God the Father sends His Son to the earth to die on a cross. The power of the cross of Christ is twofold: (1) It defeated Satanic Principalities and Powers (Heb. 2:14-15, Col.2:14-15). And, (2) It contains the ability to reconcile fallen sinful man to his Creator (Eph. 2:14-16). But as wonderful as that is, the message does not end here. The whole recorded dialog of Jesus in the gospel of John pertaining to His intimate ongoing relationship to His Father is given as a pattern for all followers of Christ to emulate. It is this kind of “oneness” with God that is to be the antidote to the poison of further rebellion between the created and the Creator. It is in such “oneness” with God our Father that our trust should be placed, not in a false doctrine of “once saved, always saved” or of relying in an unbiblical position of “unconditional eternal security.” Jesus was faithful to His Father because of His intimate relationship and total dependence upon being one with His Father. It is such oneness that Jesus prays for every believer to emulate (Jn. 17:20-23).

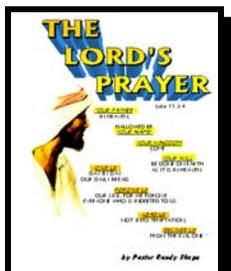
We must ever beware of slipping into “doctrines that demons teach” (1 Tim. 4:1). The Jews remain deceived with their understanding of “the oneness of God” as being a literal, monotheistic view of God. Such dogma continues to blind their eyes to the existence of the triune Godhead of Father, Son and Holy Spirit. As long as Judaism’s present foundation remains, Jews will continue to vehemently deny the possibility that God has an eternal Son. As long as they continue to lock in on the study of Torah as the sole expression of God’s inspired Scriptures, they will never see Jesus Christ as the Creator for the Old Testament is INCOMPLETE revelation apart from the New Testament.

Likewise, Christianity fails to grasp the true meaning of the “oneness of God” that Jesus sought to impart in the gospel of John due to the unbiblical perspective of a literal three-in-one God being presented as the proper interpretation of the oneness of God. Listen to Jesus on ONENESS:

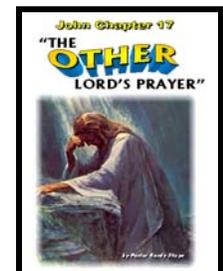
**“...THAT THEY MAY BE ONE, AS WE ARE...THAT THEY MAY ALL BE ONE
AS YOU FATHER ARE IN ME, AND I IN YOU,
THAT THEY ALSO MAY BE ONE IN US...”**

**THAT THEY MAY BE ONE JUST AS WE ARE ONE,
I IN THEM, AND YOU IN ME;
THAT THEY MAY BE MADE PERFECT IN ONE...”**

Jn. 17:11,21, 22,23



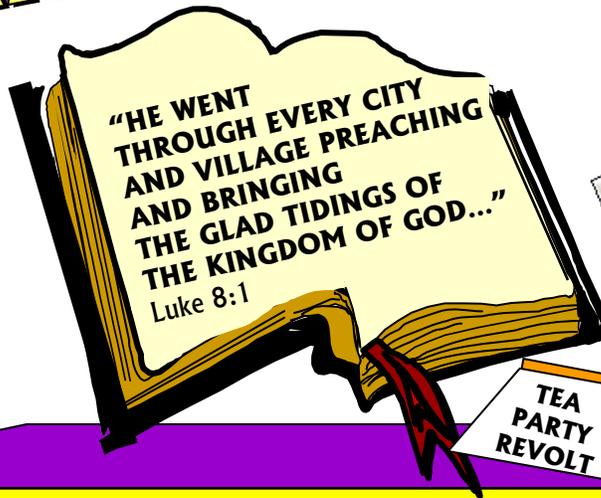
Much of what is contained in this newsletter was taken from these two DVD series I recently completed in our congregation. I highly recommend them to you as a means to learn how to set proper priorities for Christianity from God’s perspective. Each album contains 4 DVD discs with 12 hours of teaching. Each album sells for \$ 25.00 plus \$ 3.00 for shipping.





**CHRISTIAN!
WHAT EVER HAPPENED TO
THE GOSPEL OF**

THE KINGDOM OF GOD?



**"THEN ALL THE ELDERS OF ISRAEL GATHERED TOGETHER AND CAME TO SAMUEL AT RAMAH, AND SAID TO HIM...
'MAKE FOR US A KING TO JUDGE US LIKE ALL THE NATIONS...'
AND THE LORD SAID TO SAMUEL, 'HEED THE VOICE OF THE PEOPLE IN ALL THAT THEY SAY TO YOU; FOR THEY HAVE NOT REJECTED YOU, BUT THEY HAVE REJECTED ME, THAT I SHOULD NOT REIGN OVER THEM...'
NEVERTHELESS THE PEOPLE REFUSED TO OBEY THE VOICE OF SAMUEL; AND THEY SAID, 'NO, BUT WE WILL HAVE A KING OVER US, THAT WE ALSO MAY BE LIKE ALL THE NATIONS, AND THAT OUR KING MAY JUDGE US AND GO OUT BEFORE US AND FIGHT OUR BATTLES.'"**
1 Sam. 8:5-7,19-20

Solomon gave warning that history repeats itself in saying, "That which has been is what will be, that which is done is what will be done, and there is nothing new under the sun...it has already been in ancient times before us" (Ecc. 1:9-10). In ancient times, Israel, like the church today, had its eyes fixed upon being just like all the nations in the world. It wasn't good enough for God to rule over His own people, they decided they wanted to be just like all the nations around them. The politically-based religious-right segment of American Christianity is repeating the sin of Israel. They want a king of their own choosing. It is not sufficient that Jesus is already the King reigning over His Kingdom on earth.

The reason that much of Christianity in America is repeating the sin of Israel of wanting an earthly king (President) to rule over them, lies in the erroneous hypothesis of America having been initially created by God as His new "One Nation Under God" with the stated goal for its leaders to demonstrate to all the rest of the world that "In God We Trust."

The likes of Rush Limbaugh, Sean Hannity, Glen Beck, and James Dobson are ever fueling the fervency among God's people of returning this country back to its so-called God-inspired foundations. War has been declared with banner cries of,

**"IF THE FOUNDATIONS
ARE DESTROYED,
WHAT CAN
THE RIGHTEOUS DO?"**
Psm. 11:3

All earthly kingdoms are physical ones with geographical locations, but the Kingdom of God is a spiritual Kingdom that already has a "Christian President." His name is King Jesus, and His intent is to reign directly over His people that are in America just as He desired to reign over the people of Israel. It does not matter who is the President of the United States. What matters is who is the King over the Kingdom of God. What matters is that we understand what is the Kingdom of God over which Christ reigns. There is coming a day when each one of us, as professing followers of Jesus Christ, will give an account for deeds done in the body (the physical body and the spiritual Body of Christ)

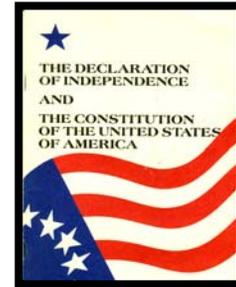
This is a judgment for Christian stewardship. It is a judgment of the citizens of the Kingdom of God for their interaction within that Kingdom. Have we fulfilled the mandate to "seek first the Kingdom of God and His righteousness" as King Jesus commands us to do? (Matt. 6:33).

It will be a day of accountability as to whether we have focused on the true Kingdom of God as Paul revealed it as consisting of "...righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit" (Rom. 14:17). It is in these three things that Paul states, "For he who serves Christ in these things is acceptable to God" (Rom. 14:18) Or will we have spent all our time, effort, zeal and finances in pursuit of "life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness" as being the Kingdom of God?

THE HYPOTHESIS OF POLITICALLY-BASED CHRISTIANITY:



**"THE KINGDOM OF GOD"
(DIVINELY FOUNDED BY GOD)**



**"THE GOVERNMENT OF GOD"
(DIVINELY INSPIRED BY GOD)**

**"...MAKE FOR US A KING TO
JUDGE US LIKE ALL THE
NATIONS...
WE WILL HAVE A KING OVER US,
THAT WE ALSO
MAY BE LIKE ALL THE NATIONS,
AND THAT OUR KING
MAY JUDGE US AND
GO OUT BEFORE US
AND FIGHT OUR BATTLES."
1 Sam. 8:5-7, 19-20**



What the righteous can do is to re-examine the foundations of America to see that they are embracing the wrong kingdom! America is not the Kingdom of God! The teachings of Christ plainly refute any such notion that any earthly kingdom constitutes the Kingdom of God.

**"THEREFORE WE MAKE IT OUR AIM...
TO BE WELL PLEASING TO HIM.
FOR WE MUST ALL APPEAR BEFORE
THE JUDGMENT SEAT OF CHRIST,
THAT EACH ONE MAY RECEIVE THE THINGS
DONE IN THE BODY,
ACCORDING TO WHAT HE HAS DONE,
WHETHER GOOD OR BAD."
2 Cor. 5:9-10**



**“THEREFORE WE MAKE IT OUR AIM... TO BE WELL PLEASING TO HIM.
 FOR WE MUST ALL APPEAR BEFORE THE JUDGMENT SEAT OF CHRIST,
 THAT EACH ONE MAY RECEIVE THE THINGS DONE IN THE BODY,
 ACCORDING TO WHAT HE HAS DONE, WHETHER GOOD OR BAD.”**

**“EACH ONE’S WORK WILL BECOME MANIFEST; FOR THE DAY WILL DECLARE IT,
 BECAUSE IT WILL BE REVEALED BY FIRE;
 AND THE FIRE WILL TEST EACH ONE’S WORK
 OF WHAT SORT IT IS.”**

**IF ANYONE’S WORK WHICH HE HAS BUILT ON IT
 ENDURES, HE WILL RECEIVE A REWARD.
 IF ANYONE’S WORK IS BURNED,
 HE WILL SUFFER LOSS; BUT HE HIMSELF WILL BE
 SAVED, YET SO AS THROUGH FIRE.”**



2 Cor. 5:9-10 & 1 Cor. 3:12-15

If indeed God’s people in America are being given false foundations to pursue as just and righteous causes, then one can visualize Jesus judging those who have so taught and observed such erroneous concepts under the banner of “responsible Christian stewardship”:

**“WE DEFENDED IN COURT OUR GOD-GIVEN, INALIENABLE RIGHTS
 TO LIFE, LIBERTY AND THE PURSUIT OF HAPPINESS...”**

“WE CAMPAIGNED HARD TO ELECT A CHRISTIAN PRESIDENT...”

**“WE RIDICULED, HARASSED, DEMEANED, AND OPPOSED
 ANY PRESIDENT THAT DIDN’T HOLD OUR VIEWS...”**

“WE FOUGHT FOR THE RIGHT TO PRAY IN THE SCHOOLS...”

“WE DEFENDED OUR RIGHT TO OWN GUNS...”

**“WE FOUGHT FOR A CHRISTIAN SUPREME COURT SO WE
 COULD LEGISLATE YOUR LAWS UPON THE HEATHEN...”**

**“WE SUPPORTED MANY RIGHTEOUS WARS
 AGAINST EVIL EMPIRES THAT DO NOT KNOW YOU...”**

**“WE KEPT THE TEN COMMANDMENTS ON DISPLAY
 OUTSIDE OUR GOVERNMENT BUILDINGS...”**

**“WE HOUNDED THE ABORTION DOCTORS AND THEIR
 CLINICS, SOME WERE SHOT FOR THEIR EVIL DEEDS...”**

**“WE BOYCOTTED BUSINESSES THAT ADVERTISED
 “HAPPY HOLIDAYS” INSTEAD OF “MERRY CHRISTMAS...”**

**“HAVING TOLD YOU
 IN ADVANCE THAT
 MY KINGDOM IS
 NOT OF THIS WORLD,
 TELL ME,
 WHAT DO THESE THINGS
 HAVE TO DO
 WITH
 MY
 KINGDOM?”**



Had the proper foundations of the Kingdom of God, rather than the kingdom of men, been laid in the hearts of God’s people, judgment day would look quite different:

“WE SOUGHT FIRST YOUR KINGDOM GOD AND YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS...”

**“WE PURSUED THAT WHICH IS ACCEPTABLE IN YOUR SIGHT:
 RIGHTEOUSNESS, PEACE AND JOY IN THE HOLY SPIRIT...”**

**“WE PREACHED THE GOSPEL OF YOUR KINGDOM AND THEREBY
 RESCUED MANY AMERICANS FROM AMERICA’S SELF-CENTERED
 GOALS OF LIFE, LIBERTY AND THE PURSUIT OF HAPPINESS...”**

**“WE DID NOT ENTANGLE OURSELVES IN THE AFFAIRS OF THIS LIFE
 THAT WE MIGHT PLEASE YOU WHO ENLISTED US AS SOLDIERS...”**

**“WE CONFESSED TO BE STRANGERS AND PILGRIMS ON EARTH
 AND THAT OUR CITIZENSHIP IS IN HEAVEN...”**

“WE LOVED, BLESSED, AND PRAYED FOR OUR ENEMIES...”

**“WE HONORED THE KING OF THE KINGDOM IN
 WHICH WE LIVED EVEN THOUGH HE DID NOT KNOW YOU...”**

**“WE PUT OUR RESOURCES INTO REACHING THE LOST
 MULTITUDES IN THE TEN-FORTY WINDOW OF ASIA...”**

**“WE SOUGHT TO TAKE THE GOSPEL TO THE
 JEWISH PEOPLE IN ISRAEL AS YOU COMMANDED...”**

**“WE REACHED OUT TO THE HOMELESS AND THE POOR
 AS YOU COMMANDED US TO DO...”**

**“WE RENEWED OUR MINDS BY YOUR WORD,
 RATHER THAN BEING CONFORMED TO THE WORLD...”**

**“WE PRACTICED PURE AND UNDEFILED RELIGION
 IN VISITING WIDOWS AND THE ORPHANS, AND KEPT OURSELVES UNSPOTTED FROM THE WORLD.
 WE DID NOT VAINLY ATTEMPT TO REMOVE THE SPOTS FROM THE WORLD THAT REMAINS UNDER
 THE SWAY AND INFLUENCE OF THE WICKED ONE...”**

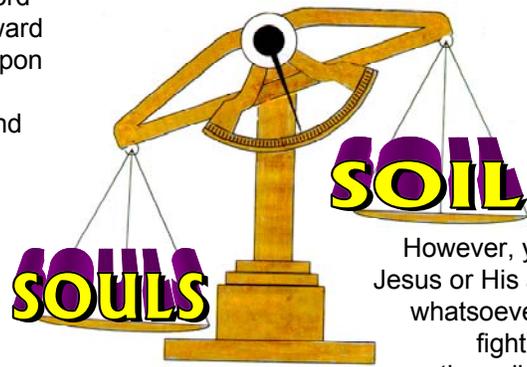
**“WELL DONE,
 GOOD AND
 FAITHFUL SERVANT;
 YOU HAVE BEEN FAITHFUL
 OVER A FEW THINGS,
 I WILL MAKE YOU
 RULER OVER MANY THINGS.
 ENTER INTO THE JOY
 OF YOUR LORD.”**

Matt. 25:21



**IF YOUR FOCUS IS PROPERLY PLACED UPON THE KINGDOM OF GOD,
YOU WILL FIGHT FOR THE SOULS OF MEN.
IF YOUR FOCUS IS IMPROPERLY PLACED UPON THE KINGDOM OF MEN,
YOU WILL FIGHT FOR THE SOIL OF MEN.**

What is written in God's Word will totally tip the scales toward focusing the Christian life upon a fight for possession of the souls of men for God and His Kingdom.



However, you will be hard pressed to find Jesus or His apostles placing any emphasis whatsoever upon the need to focus upon fighting for possession or control of the soil of an earthly kingdom for God.

The scales of the "Religious Right" and the "Moral Majority" (the politically-based Christian movement) are tipped totally in the opposite direction. Why so? Because they are in competition with unsaved, earth-bound mankind for the possession and control of an earthly kingdom, namely, America.



They are comfortable that their focus should be about the possession of soil because of the false foundation that America was divinely created by God to be His "One Nation Under God" consisting of a people who believe, "In God We Trust."

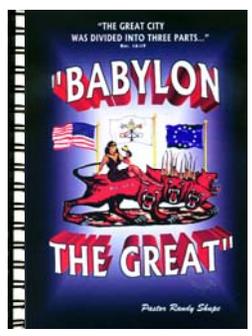
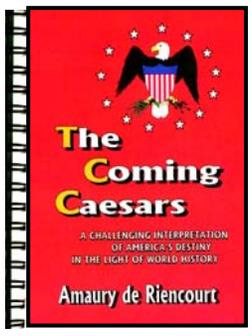
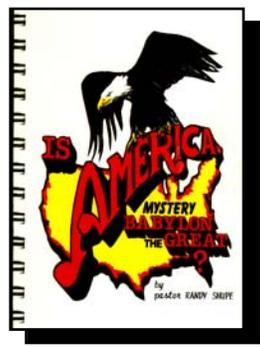
However, the popular phrase,



Is not a biblically-based concept.

It is a subtle substitute of Satan for the real Kingdom of God

I have written several books containing overwhelming evidence that America is a carbon-copy of the ancient Roman Empire that persecuted Christians and crucified Christ. Daniel depicted that the last world empire to be on the face of the earth prior to Christ's return will be a revived Roman Empire. I am very concerned that Christians are standing on the shores of modern-day Rome and looking overseas for the rise of this last-day world empire. "One Nation Under God" is the deceptive foundation that prevents God's people from seeing America as Roman to the core! If America is that modern-day Roman Empire (and I believe it is), can you imagine that God, in establishing America as His "One Nation Under God", would take its pattern from the pagan-based Roman Empire-the enemy of Christianity? Here are three books I recommend that you read. You can order them from our ministry:



On the following pages I have printed a few excerpts from "Babylon the Great" that might entice you to take a look at the evidence of America being the new Roman Empire.

\$8.95 ea

\$10.95 ea

\$14.95 ea

THE STRUCTURE OF THE AMERICAN GOVERNMENT IS ROMAN

It is not only the imagery of America that identifies it with the ancient Roman Empire, it is also the structural foundation upon which the government is built. This country was not founded on the moral laws of the Bible, namely the Ten Commandments, but rather on Roman law that originated with the pagan Roman Empire. If God inspired the founding fathers to write the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution of the United States, then He is guilty of pagan plagiarism. These concepts originated in the ancient Roman Empire!

God's Word records "God is light, and in Him is no darkness at all" (1Jn. 1:5). It is impossible to believe that He would pattern His "One Nation Under God" after the evil darkness of the Roman Empire that slaughtered and enslaved God's chosen people, the Jews. If God tells us "Do not be conformed to this world" (Rom.12:2), you can be sure that He does not practice such conformity Himself by borrowing unrighteous, foundational principles from the heathen. If we can establish that those parallels exist, we can dismiss the folly of divine inspiration of America being, "One Nation Under God," for He doesn't copycat pagan ideologies and then sanctify them for His people!

Let's consider a few parallels:



**ANCIENT
ROMAN EMPIRE**

**"ALL MEN ARE
CREATED EQUAL"**



**AMERICA'S
ROMAN EMPIRE**

This noble phrase found in the Declaration of Independence did not originate with our "Christian" founding fathers being under the divine inspiration of God. This very phrase was first penned by the famous Roman jurist Ulpian, and became the highest legal code of the Roman Empire providing equal rights and freedom of speech for all (The Coming Caesars, pg. 316-317). However, historically we know that both in ancient Rome as well as in America, the application of this principle functioned in hypocrisy since it only applied to male, free citizens. Women and slaves were excluded from being equal. The hypocrisy of both ancient Rome and America's interpretation of "All Men Are Created Equal," leads us to another parallel between this kingdom of darkness (Rome) and the supposedly divinely- inspired kingdom of light (America) namely,



**ANCIENT
ROMAN EMPIRE**

**BOTH EMPIRES WERE
BUILT ON SLAVERY**



**AMERICA'S
ROMAN EMPIRE**

Because we deem it to have been an evil empire, we have no real opposition to the horrible history of the brutal Roman Empire enslaving the nations of the world and using them as slave labor to build the notorious Roman roads. You have heard the saying, "All roads lead to Rome." They were built on the sweat and blood of unwilling slaves. We should, however, be concerned about the equally horrible and shameful history of America that also came to power on the sweat and blood of (Negro) slavery.

The third President of the United States, Thomas Jefferson, one of the key founding fathers, was reported to be a Christian. Is slavery, rape, and bastardly fornication acceptable Christian virtues? →

THE SLAVE CHILDREN OF THOMAS JEFFERSON

by Samuel H. Sloan, published by Kiseido,

“Thomas Jefferson had 187 slaves. We know that because he kept meticulous hand-written records, which we still have. On January 14, 1774, after he inherited slaves from first his mother and then his father-in-law, Thomas Jefferson wrote his inventory of 187 slaves. In his last inventory, taken 50 years later in 1824, Thomas Jefferson also had 187 slaves. In October, 1802, while he was president, the story was published in the newspapers that Thomas Jefferson, whose wife had died in 1782, was keeping his wife's slave half-sister, Sally Hemings, as a concubine and was producing children from her. Jefferson, who lived for 44 years after the death of his wife and who never remarried, never denied the story...”

“God is light, and in Him is no darkness at all” (1Jn.1:5). If we have such examples of darkness demonstrated by the President of the United States, one of the key “founding fathers”, one of the authors of the Declaration of Independence, it is no wonder the whole nation continued to condone and practice slavery for nearly half of the years of existence of this “Christian” nation!

Is democracy the form of government divinely inspired by God, uniquely given to our founding fathers, or is this form of government taken directly from the ancient pagan-based and evil Roman Empire? It is the latter as we shall see. And if so, are we to believe that God Himself borrowed this style of government from ancient Rome and then sanctified it by giving it to our “Christian” founding fathers (like Thomas Jefferson) as a form of government best representing the creation of a new, “One Nation Under God?”



**ANCIENT
ROMAN EMPIRE**

**BOTH EMPIRES WERE
BUILT ON A TWO-PARTY
DEMOCRATIC SYSTEM
OF GOVERNMENT**



**AMERICA'S
ROMAN EMPIRE**

**A DEMOCRACY BASED ON A
TWO-PARTY SYSTEM,
“THE OPTIMATES”
AND
“THE POPULARS”**

**A DEMOCRACY BASED ON A
TWO-PARTY SYSTEM,
“THE REPUBLICANS”
AND
“THE DEMOCRATS”**

“The Optimates and Populares fought each other as America’s Republicans and Democrats. Rome had its political machines, its Tammany bosses – men like Publius Cethegus who knew how to manipulate elections and made full use of caucuses, patronage, and the spoils system.”

(The Coming Caesars” pg. 152)



**ANCIENT
ROMAN EMPIRE**

**BOTH GOVERNMENTS
WERE BASED ON
SPECIFIC LAWS**



**AMERICA'S
ROMAN EMPIRE**

“The rule of abstract principles – the rule of law – Rome’s Twelve Tables, and America’s Constitution are the major premises on which Roman and American politics were built.

Political conflicts took place within the framework of these accepted institutions (Rome’s Twelve Tables, America’s Constitution)... Interpretation of these principles of law were hotly debated in the higher courts of law...(the Roman Senate and the Supreme Court) *(The Coming Caesars” pg. 78)*





**ANCIENT
ROMAN EMPIRE**

**BOTH EMPIRES
IDOLIZED THE GAMES
IN THE COLISEUMS**

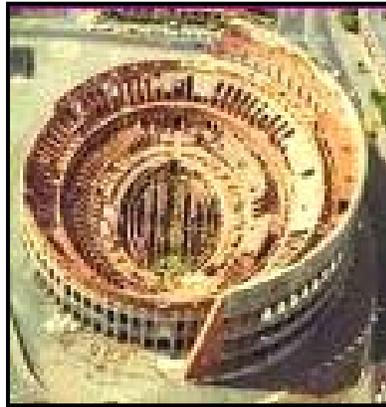


**AMERICA'S
ROMAN EMPIRE**

**A ROMAN
GLADIATOR
CELEBRATES VICTORY
OVER HIS FOE**



The Roman Coliseum
(seats 50,000)



The L.A. Coliseum
(seats 75,000)



**A MODERN
"GLADIATOR"
CELEBRATES VICTORY
OVER HIS FOE**

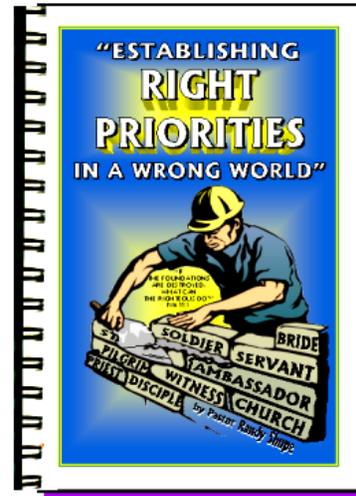
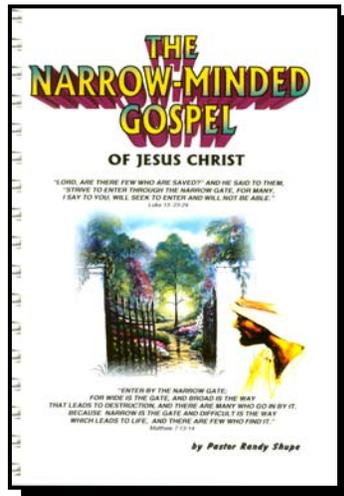
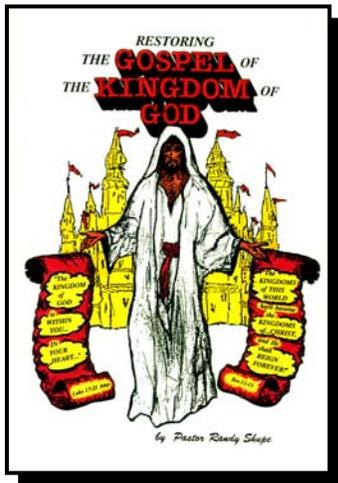


The Roman fans so idolized their favorite gladiators that they placed their names around the stadium's inner walls. We do the same today. Rome still lives!

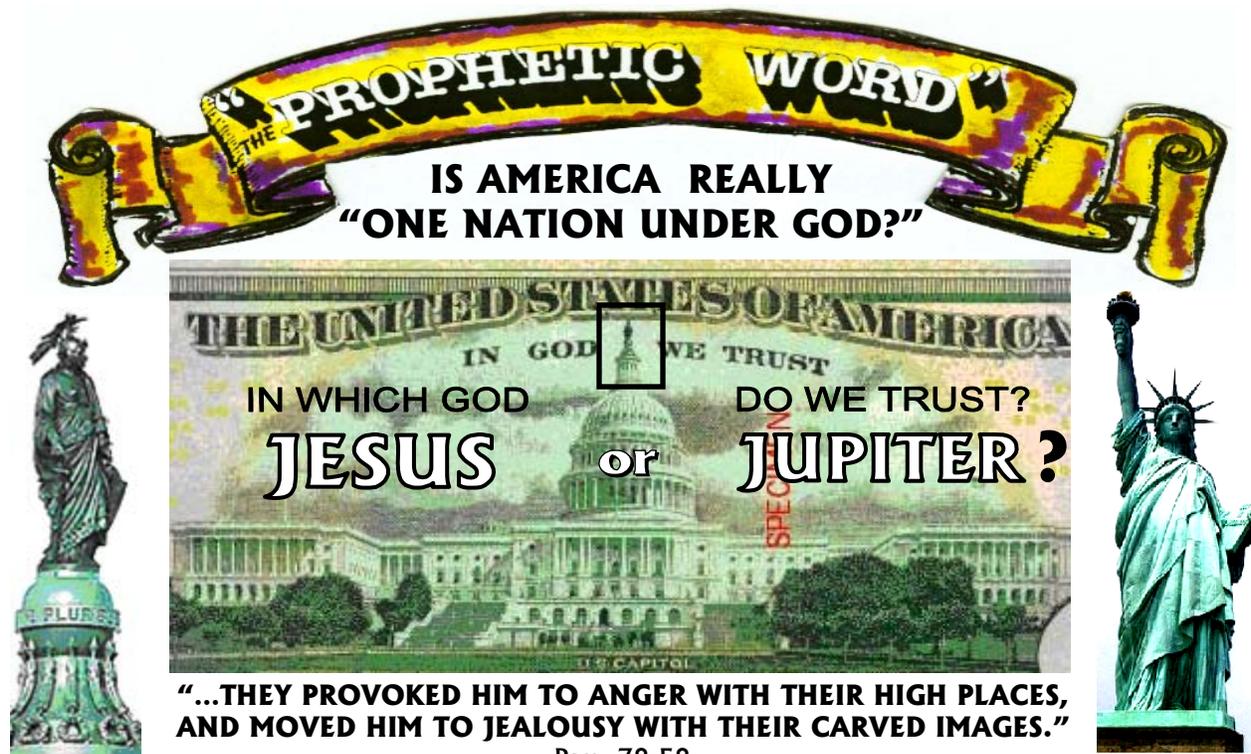
(end of quotes)

Wouldn't it just be horrible to find out on Judgment Day that you labored so hard to seize what you thought to be "One Nation Under God", but in reality turned out to be the dreaded Roman Empire that will produce the Antichrist?

We are out of space, but let me recommend to you three other books I have written that will help you to get your eyes focused on the real Kingdom of God:



PDF Downloads available on website.



**"...THEY PROVOKED HIM TO ANGER WITH THEIR HIGH PLACES,
AND MOVED HIM TO JEALOUSY WITH THEIR CARVED IMAGES."**

Psm. 78:58

If you will carefully consider the "carved images" of America, what God recorded above of ancient Israel can also be applied to what many Christians think is the "new Israel" of God, America. The problem is, that we are a nation adorned with pagan images of the ancient Roman gods-NOT the God of the Bible! Christians are being fed a steady diet that this nation has a Christ-centered heritage laid by "Christian" founding fathers. The problem is that these founding fathers overwhelmingly chose imagery that does not belong to JESUS to mark this nation's important places, but rather purposely selected those things that belong to the supreme Roman god, JUPITER to permeate its money and landmarks. In using the phrase, "In God We Trust" and "One Nation Under God", it isn't the God of the Bible that is being exalted, but rather it is the pagan gods of the ancient world of the Greek and Roman Empires that have been given the place of honor and recognition by our "Christian" founding fathers. It is not only the imagery of America that identifies it with the ancient Roman Empire, it is also the structural foundation upon which the government is built. Contrary to tradition, this country was not founded on the moral laws of the Bible, namely the Ten Commandments, but rather on Roman law that originated with the pagan Roman Empire (see our last newsletter). If God inspired the founding fathers to write the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution of the United States, then He is guilty of pagan plagiarism. These concepts originated in the ancient Roman Empire that slaughtered thousands of Jews and Christians. God's Word records "God is light, and in Him is no darkness at all" (1Jn. 1:5). It is not very rational to believe that God would pattern His new "One Nation Under God" after the pattern of the evil darkness of the Roman Empire that slaughtered and enslaved God's chosen people, the Jews. If God tells us "Do not be conformed to this world" (Rom.12:2), you can be sure that He does not practice such conformity Himself by borrowing unrighteous, foundational principles from the pagan heathens to create His "One Nation Under God." If we can establish that those parallels exist, we can dismiss the folly of divine inspiration of America being, "One Nation Under God," for He doesn't copycat pagan ideologies and then sanctify them for His people living in America!

In our last newsletter we looked at several striking comparisons between the laws and governmental structure of the ancient Roman Empire and its modern-day carbon copy, America. In this issue, I want to confront you with the evidence of all the Roman imagery that permeates Washington D.C. It isn't Christian imagery that marks the Capitol, but rather it is Roman to the core! Awake Christian! America is the revived Roman Empire that will produce the dreaded Antichrist!

"...EVERY GOOD TREE BEARS GOOD FRUIT, BUT A BAD TREE BEARS BAD FRUIT. A GOOD TREE CANNOT BEAR BAD FRUIT, NOR CAN A BAD TREE BEAR GOOD FRUIT... THEREFORE BY THEIR FRUITS YOU WILL KNOW THEM."
 Matt. 7:17-20

If America was truly established by the founding fathers with the objective of being "One Nation Under God," then the imagery that they purposely selected to adorn the seat of government should reflect those God-centered beliefs, but they do not. Rather we find an overwhelming host of Roman-based imagery. Why such "fruit"? Because America's "tree" is Roman to the core. Let us now examine some of the imagery that our founding fathers chose as appropriate decoration for this "One Nation Under God." Let us begin with the seat of government, the US Capitol. Construction began in 1793. Here is the earliest photograph available as well as its present configuration:

I don't need to inform you that this building is commonly referred to as "the Capitol on the hill." This name is not merely based on the fact that it is the capitol of the US government and that it sits on a slight hill. Rather we find that both the word capitol and hill have its origins in ancient Rome. Consider this ancient painting of:



US Capitol 1846

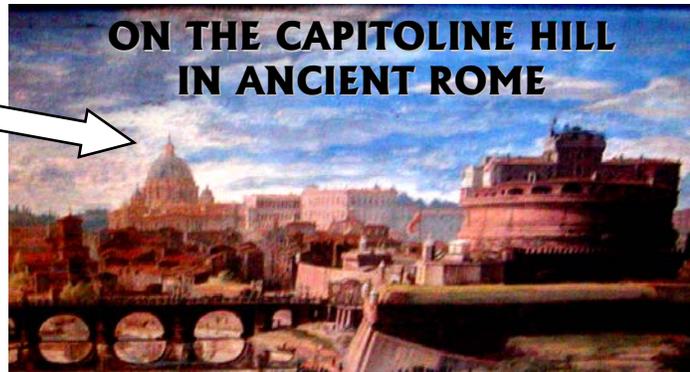


US Capitol 2007

"JUPITER CAPITOLINUS"

"THIS TEMPLE TO JUPITER WAS CALLED THE CAPITOLIUM, AND FROM IT WE GET OUR WORD CAPITOL. IT WAS LOOKED UPON AS THE CENTER OF ROMAN RELIGION AND AUTHORITY, AND AT TIMES THE ROMAN SENATE WAS CONVENED IN IT"

(a History of Rome- Robert F. Pennell)



The word capitol was taken from "Capitolium", it has no other meaning! To identify a building as a capitol is to choose a word whose only meaning is the Capitolinus of Jupiter. The nickname "hill" given to our nation's capitol is derived directly from "the Capitoline Hill" of ancient Rome. We must assume that this was a purposeful pattern chosen by the founding fathers of America in 1793 to best represent their "One Nation Under God" even though it was common historical knowledge that its origins stemmed from ancient Rome's supreme worship of the god Jupiter. We must ask, was this nation's god built around the sacred worship of the biblical Jesus as some claim, or is it the continuance of the Roman's pagan worship of Jupiter by the New Roman Empire, America?

When you consider the titles man has attributed to Jupiter, you can easily see that this false god usurps the very names of the God of the Bible. No wonder God calls Mystery Babylon:

"...A SCARLET BEAST WHICH WAS FULL OF NAMES OF BLASPHEMY..."
 Rev. 17:3

"JUPITER CAPITOLINUS"
 ON THE CAPITOLINE HILL
 IN ANCIENT ROME

IS THIS A "CAPITOL" THAT GLORIFIES JUPITER OR JESUS?

THE CAPITOLIUM ON THE CAPITOLINE HILL

THE CAPITOL ON "THE HILL"

JUPITER- IN ROMAN MYTHOLOGY WAS CALLED "KING OF HEAVEN AND EARTH" "GOD OF ALL THE GODS" "THE GOD OF JUSTICE"

Is there more evidence that the US Capitol is adorned with the imagery of the ancient Roman Empire and its religious infatuation with Jupiter? The answer is a big yes! Let us look now at the crowning, "In God We Trust," figurine that was placed upon the US Capitol in 1854 during the height of the civil war.



What is that statue sitting on top of the US Capitol? It is not an Indian maiden like "Pocahontas." This is yet another Roman image chosen by our founding fathers to adorn a new Roman nation. It is

THE DAUGHTER OF JUPITER PERSEPHONE

PERSEPHONE IS ALSO KNOWN AS THE GODDESS MINERVA (THE DAUGHTER OF JUPITER) THE GODDESS OF WAR AND PROTECTOR OF CIVILIZED LIFE.

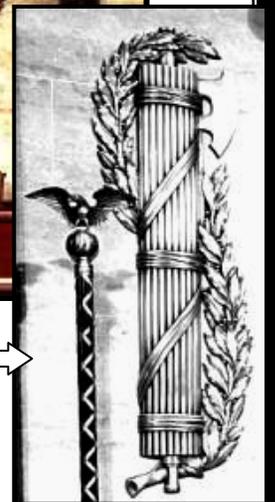
NOTE THE EAGLE HEADDRESS ON JUPITER'S DAUGHTER. "WAR-EAGLE" WAS JUPITER'S MASCOT. THE EAGLE WAS ROME'S INSIGNA. IT IS AMERICA'S ALSO.

AT THE BASE OF THE "E PLURIBUS UNUM" (MANY INTO ONE) MANIFEST DESTINY MOTTO WE FIND 12 CAESAR'S WREATHS WITH 12 ROMAN FASCES CONNECTED TO THE 12 WREATHS. HISTORICALLY, ROME HAD A SUCCESSION OF 12 EMPERORS. NOTICE AN ISOLATED WREATH IN HER HAND (#13). IS SHE READY TO CROWN THE NEXT ROMAN EMPEROR? MY ANSWER IS YES. THIS 13TH ROMAN CAESAR MAY WELL BE THE ANTICHRIST



Want to see some more cherished Roman imagery in the Capitol? Look at the imagery that adorns both sides of the "In God We Trust" slogan behind the speaker's podium in the US Capitol. It is two huge replicas of ancient Roman fasces.

ROMAN FASCES ON THE WALL BEHIND THE SPEAKER'S PODIUM, UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES CHAMBER, UNITED STATES CAPITOL.



Where do you think this ceremonial "flag pole" with the eagle on top originated? Yes, the Roman legions went into battle carrying this same banner pole.

Why is it that our founding fathers were so fascinated with ancient Roman fasces? Breen's Encyclopedia goes into detail on the subject of Roman fasces: "As a symbol of state authority, the fasces offered a choice of death, by the rod or by the ax. The Romans used the fasces as a symbol of their stated goal of forcible world conquest, the binding of many (nations) into one (Rome)."

The Latin phrase "E PLURIBUS UNUM" ("many into one") was chosen by our founding fathers as an expression of the interests of this country. It could indeed be a phrase chosen to represent a multi-cultural melting pot of peoples from all nations as America has become, but it also can be yet another Roman expression and ideology willingly adapted by our "Christian" founding fathers.



ROMAN FASCES

SYMBOL OF ROMAN TOTALITARIANISM

A BUNDLE OF RODS TIGHTLY WRAPPED AROUND A BEHEADING AX. THE ROMAN SYMBOL OF STATE AUTHORITY. PRIMARY FORM OF EXECUTION WAS "BY THE RODS OR BY THE AX."

FASCES ALSO REPRESENTED THE ROMAN EMPIRE'S GOAL OF WORLD CONQUEST, BINDING MANY INTO ONE.

- WREATH: RULE OF CAESAR
- AX HEAD
- RODS
- BINDING

The use of "E PLURIBUS UNUM" on the pedestal of Persephone's statue with its 12 Roman fasces and 12 Caesars wreaths, rather ties the intention of this chosen phrase to the ancient Roman goal of world conquest. Remember, Persephone holds in her hand a 13th wreath as if she is ready to crown the next world Caesar. Her sword, shield and "War-Eagle" headdress also are images of conquest by forcible means.

Consider the chosen imagery of this "One Nation Under God" on the mercury dime:

If it is the God of the Bible inferred by the phrase, "In God We Trust." Why isn't there a picture of Jesus, a cross, or the Bible itself attached to the motto - why the Roman god Mercury? Is this the god in whom we trust?

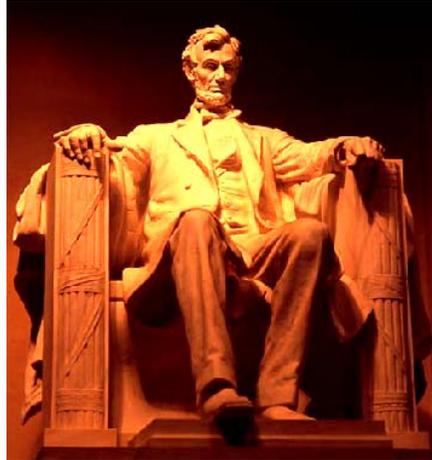
On the reverse side of this coin, we find once more the union of the Roman conquering symbol of the fasces with the phrase "E PLURIBUS UNUM" (many into one). The theme being conveyed here is one of conquest by force.

FROM 1916-1945 THE US MERCURY DIME BORE THE IMAGE OF (1) THE GOD MERCURY (2) THE ROMAN FASCES

"IN GOD WE TRUST"

"E PLURIBUS UNUM"

Then we might consider Lincoln's (highly Roman) Tomb. I wonder what Abraham Lincoln would think of this country's portrayal of him as a Roman Emperor seated upon a Roman Caesar's chair, adorned with Roman fasces on each arm?



"ROMAN FASCES ADORN BOTH ARMS OF LINCOLN'S CURILE CHAIR (CHAIR USED BY ROMAN EMPERORS).

A REGAL ROBE IS DRAPED OVER THE ARMS OF THE CHAIR."

So far we have seen that the US Capitol itself is a mirror image of the ancient Roman seat of government dedicated to the worship of the supreme Roman god, Jupiter. We have Jupiter's daughter placed as a crowning work on the top of this edifice. She wears on her head "War-Eagle" which was Jupiter's mascot (shown later in detail)

"JUPITER CAPITOLINUS"
ON THE CAPITOLINE HILL
IN ANCIENT ROME

THE CAPITOLIUM ON THE CAPITOLINE HILL THE CAPITOL ON "THE HILL"

IS THIS A "CAPITOL" THAT GLORIFIES JUPITER OR JESUS?

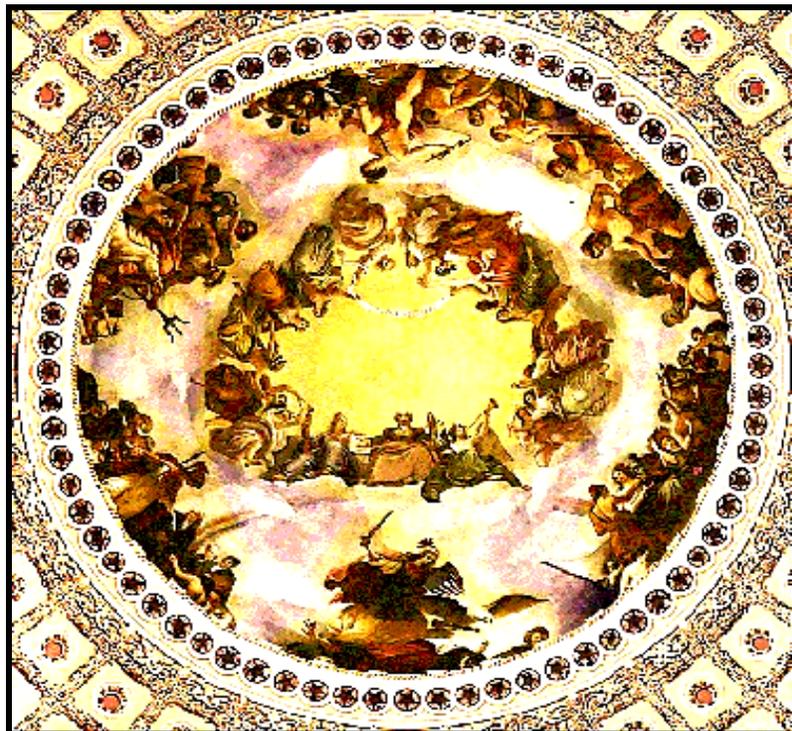
JUPITER-
IN ROMAN MYTHOLOGY WAS CALLED
"KING OF HEAVEN AND EARTH"
"GOD OF ALL THE GODS"
"THE GOD OF JUSTICE"



Let us now take a peek at what our founding fathers chose to place under the dome of this Capitol dedicated (in reality) to Jupiter. You will not find any Bible characters being given honor in the Capitol of this "One Nation Under God," but rather Greek and Roman gods are displayed as inspiring the building of this seat of government:

This is important:
The quotes which follow under each segment of this mural are from this original document written in 1866:

<http://www.hti.umich.edu/cgi/t/text/text-idx?c=moa;idno=AAW2421>



“A PICTURE IS WORTH A THOUSAND WORDS.” Well said! Therefore ponder what is being conveyed in these pictures that our (Christian?) founding fathers considered to be acceptable expressions of the source of divine guidance upon this “One Nation Under God.” Let us keep in mind that the real issue for us as Christians is that we are being fed a steady diet of America as a nation founded by the God of the Bible and that our founding fathers, being dedicated men of God, established this nation on God-centered principles that reflect those Christian beliefs. Knowing well that God wants no other gods (placed) before Him (Ex. 20:3-4), would you have approved of such pagan imagery as in harmony with your Christian beliefs?

ROMAN GODDESS MINERVA - GODDESS OF WISDOM FOR CREATING INVENTIONS



MINERVA, the Goddess of Wisdom, stands gloriously prominent, with helmet and spear, as she sprung, full grown, from the brain of JUPITER.

In meek attitudes, but with glowing faces, attentive to her teachings, are BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, Printer and Philosopher, ROBERT FULTON, of Steamboat renown, and S. F. B. MORSE, the generally acknowledged inventor of the Magnetic Telegraph.

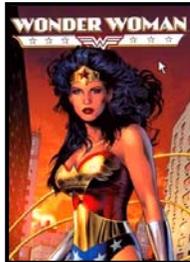
There are also boys, with wondering eyes, and expressive gestures, listening to the instructions of a school teacher.

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1866, by
In the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the District of Columbia.

In the above segment, we should note the imagery of notable mortal men receiving their inspiration and ability to invent as being from “the immortal gods” – not from the God of the Bible. This blasphemous theme of attributing inspiration “to the gods” (the gods of ancient Roman Empire), runs throughout this mural as we shall see. No credit whatsoever is given in this mural to Jesus Christ, “...in whom all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge are hidden” (Col. 2:3). Rather we have as center stage, the Roman goddess Minerva – goddess of wisdom for creating inventions, instructing American inventors Benjamin Franklin, (revered today as having been a devout Christian), Samuel Morse (inventor of the Magnetic Telegraph) and Robert Fulton (inventor of the steamship).



The depiction of this fictitious patriotic American heroine as savior and protector of the nation, reminds me of her modern-day equal that was so popular in the 1940-1950 war era, the comic book heroine, “Wonder Woman.” Same role, same mission, just fewer clothes.



ROMAN GODDESS OF WAR MINERVA/PERSEPHONE



FREEDOM, terrible in vengeance, with upraised sword, is striking down Tyranny and Kingly Power. They are overcome, and fleeing from her wrath in dismay; with them is Anger, and also Revenge and Discord bearing the incendiary torch.

An angry EAGLE, striking with his beak, is fighting for,— and by the side of, FREEDOM.

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1866, by
In the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the District of Columbia.



This ancient “Wonder Woman” is the Roman goddess of war, Persephone/Minerva. In the mural she is depicted as aggressively and offensively descending upon the two named hated foes of America, “Tyranny and Kingly Power.” For wars to be endured by the people they must become justified as righteous wars. Rome aggressively pursued (and conquered) much of the world around it in the name of just wars against “Tyranny and Kingly Power.”

America, having the same philosophy as its ancient predecessor, keeps its people busy with justified wars against the world’s “Tyranny and Kingly Powers.” Wars such as Afghanistan and Iraq demonstrate the point. Iran may be next on America’s righteous hit list.

ROMAN GOD MERCURY - GOD OF COMMERCE

MERCURY, the Protector of Travellers and Merchants, holds in his hand a bag of gold, to which he is directing the attention of ROBERT MORRIS, the Financier of the American Revolution.

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1866, by
In the Clerk's Office of the District Court, of the District of Columbia.

Mercury, was the patron of travelers, merchants (deity of commerce), rogues, and thieves; as well as being the Roman wind deity. His festival was celebrated on May 15, at which time merchants sprinkled themselves and their wares with holy water to ensure large profits. Mercury is the source of words such as **market, merchandise, merchant ...**

(From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia)

This Roman god has a bad reputation like the deceiver Judas, who sold Jesus for 30 pieces of silver. He is like Balaam "...who loved the wages of unrighteousness" (2 Pet. 2:15). And yet, our "Christian" founding fathers chose him as a role model for instructing and guiding American commerce at the time of the Revolutionary War.

The man with pen in hand looking up for direction from this Roman conniver of commerce, is Robert Morris, the Superintendent of Finance, the highest officer in the United States under the Articles of Confederation in 1781. Notice Mercury has a bag of gold in his hand and his foot raised to "kissing level" before Robert Morris. Is Morris signing a business contract on behalf of the United States that has been drawn up by this conniving Roman god? Perhaps history says yes, for Robert Morris was personally responsible for funding the war effort in its last days in that he raised \$1,400,000 upon merchandising his own redeemable notes (Rulers of Evil, F. Tupper Saussy, pages 260-261). How many wars have been funded by secret deals pertaining to benefits of commercial trade? How else do you explain a Muslim nation like Pakistan suddenly becoming the friend and ally of America after 9/11? Perhaps they were bought out by the under-the-table deals inspired by the Roman god of commerce, Mercury.

VULCAN-ROMAN GOD OF THE FORGE

VULCAN, the old stalwart Tubal Cain of Grecian mythology, is the colossal genius of this group. His right foot rests on a cannon.

Machinery, forges, mortars, and cannon balls, strewn around, remind us of forging thunder bolts, as well as of combat with, and victory over, the giant forces of nature, and making them subservient to human will, and purposes.

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1866, by
In the Clerk's Office of the District Court, of the District of Columbia.

CERES, GODDESS OF AGRICULTURE

CERES, the Goddess of Harvests and the Fields, with the Horn of Plenty, is in the centre.

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1866, by
In the Clerk's Office of the District Court, of the District of Columbia.

We will consider these two concepts together. Again we have our founding fathers giving public credit for the abundance of the land as coming from "the gods." Not from THE one and only true God, but rather from the Roman god Vulcan, god of the forge, and the Roman goddess Ceres, the goddess of agriculture. When God brought the children of Israel into their promised land, He was clear with them that He was the provider for whatever the land grew, or whatever they were able to dig out of the ground (iron and copper for the forge- see Deut. 8:7-10)

What was required of them in return for this abundant land of provision? :

**"...THEN YOU SHALL BLESS THE LORD YOUR GOD
FOR THE GOOD LAND WHICH HE HAS GIVEN YOU."** Deut. 8:10

Why then would our founding fathers, as Christians, well aware of what God has spoken to the children of Israel (our examples 1Cor. 10), choose to publicly display a mural in the dome of the nation's Capitol that glorifies and thanks two Roman pagan deities for all that this abundant land of America has produced for its inhabitants? There is only one answer:

**"ALTHOUGH THEY KNEW GOD, THEY DID NOT GLORIFY HIM AS GOD,
NOR WERE THANKFUL..."**

Rom. 1:21

The historical event being attributed to “the Roman God of the sea, Neptune” by our founding fathers is:

The first Transatlantic telegraph cable

The Transatlantic cable bridged the North American continent and Europe, and expedited communication between the two. Whereas it would normally take weeks to deliver a message by ship, it now took a matter of minutes by telegraph. There were three attempts over an eight-year period, 1858, 1865, and 1866, before a lasting connection was achieved.

(From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia)

Were our “Christian” founding fathers oblivious to the multitudes of Scriptures that God alone has authority over the power of raging seas? (see Psm. 89:8-9). If they needed divine help, why then give public credit to the fictitious pagan Roman god of the sea, Neptune and the goddess of love, Venus to help in this difficult task of laying a cable in the depths of the sea?

How would you as a Christian parent like to explain this ridiculous sensual mural that our “Christian” founding fathers selected to represent this historical event? This is a worse lie than Santa Claus. Look at this ancient powerful figure riding in his horse-drawn chariot, holding his scepter of authority in hand, and tell me if this isn't a counterfeit of God Himself? (just like Santa Claus is also a counterfeit). Shame on our “Christian” founding fathers! What a crummy brand of Christianity they held up before the people. We continue to protect this mural as if it were the Mona Lisa. Any Christian worth his salt should want to whitewash over the whole abominable thing and put up something that glorifies our God! Problem is, our founding fathers (and the nation they founded) were not Christian at all as this barrage of Roman imagery proves.

I have saved the best (or the worst) for the last. This is the center piece of the whole mural. It is the deifying of George Washington to the rank of Caesar-god. What is behind this? Ancient Roman beliefs that the founder of the Roman Empire, Julius Caesar himself, was taken to this place of deification. The mural's golden light of Julius radiates downward to Washington, next in the line of Julius. Like the Roman Caesars before him, Washington has become Pontifex Maximus, God, Judge, Caesar, the father of his (Roman) country.

Two goddess carry George Washington up to his new heavenly throne, the goddess Victory and the goddess Liberty (from whom the Statue of Liberty is named.)

Notice what “Victory” has in her hand. Yes, it is the cherished Roman fasces we considered earlier.



This is not the sole inspiration of the painter, Constantino Brumidi. The point needs to be stressed that all of this Roman-based imagery was approved by the presiding Congresses of 1860-1865. Julius Caesar's reign was the prototype from which this mural was taken. (see book VI of Virgil's Aeneid or Rulers of Evil, F.Tupper Saussy pages 255-256). Remember, the Persephone figure that adorns the Capitol dome stands on a pedestal depicting the previous 12 Caesars and holds in her hand a 13th wreath as if she is ready to crown the next world Caesar (page 26). This could be the deification of George Washington as the next Caesar.

However, I believe that she prophetically holds the crowning wreath of this world's last Caesar, the Antichrist, the Roman prince which Daniel 7 describes. He will be one of the presidents of the US, the new (and last) Roman Empire.

ROMAN GOD NEPTUNE-GOD OF THE SEA



NEPTUNE, in marine state, bearing his trident, in his car, accompanied by his charioteer and attendants, is emerging astonished from the deep.

The beautiful APHRODITE, [VENUS], born of the sea foam, half risen from the waves, holds in her hand the Atlantic cable, given her by a winged cherub, and is about dropping it into the sea.

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1866, by
In the Clerk's Office of the District Court, of the District of Columbia.



**GODDESS
VICTORY**

**GODDESS
LIBERTY**

**THE APOTHEOSIS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON
("RAISING OF A PERSON TO THE RANK OF A GOD")**

WASHINGTON, the Saviour of his Country, apotheosized, appears seated in majesty. On his right is the GODDESS OF LIBERTY, and, on his left is a winged idealization of VICTORY and FAME — sounding a trumpet, and in triumph displaying the victor's palm.

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1866, by
In the Clerk's Office of the District Court, of the District of Columbia.

- MINERVA – GODDESS OF WISDOM**
- PERSEPHONE– GODDESS OF WAR**
- WAR EAGLE- MASCOT OF JUPITER**
- MERCURY – GOD OF COMMERCE**
- VULCAN – GOD OF FORGES**
- CERES –GODDESS OF AGRICULTURE**
- NEPTUNE – GOD OF THE SEA**
- VENUS – GODDESS OF LOVE**
- THE GODDESS VICTORY**
- THE GODDESS LIBERTY**

...A SCARLET BEAST WHICH WAS FULL OF NAMES OF BLASPHEMY..."
 Rev. 17:3



A DEIFIED GEORGE WASHINGTON AS THE NEW CAESAR OF HEAVEN

If indeed America is the prophesied beast depicted in Rev.17:3, do not the names (and imagery) of these pagan Roman gods that are given the supreme place of preeminence in the seat of government of this nation, qualify it as being "...full of names of blasphemy..." against the true God of heaven in which they claim to trust? We must ask, "Where is the God of Elijah" in all this imagery?



AMERICA'S ENSIGN – THE ROMAN EAGLE



We have already seen in our look at the mural under the US Capitol, that Jupiter's mascot, "War-Eagle," appears next to Jupiter's daughter, Minerva/Persephone, the goddess of war, who also occupies the highest pinnacle atop the US Capitol with "War-Eagle" adorned upon her head.



This Roman coin displays the eagle with thunderbolts in its grip.

(modern-day American flagpole design)

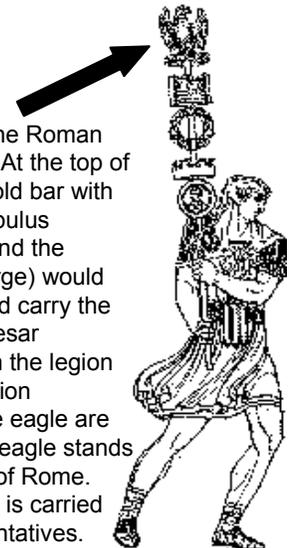


(ancient-day Roman flagpole design)



It is inescapable that our founding fathers purposely patterned America's ensign from the original Roman design

The silver eagle was the ensign of the Roman Legion and the symbol of its power. At the top of the standard above the eagle is a gold bar with the inscription SPQR - "Senatus Populus Romanus" (in honor of the Senate and the people). The legatus (officer in charge) would assign an aquilifer (soldier that would carry the aquila (eagle) into battle.) Julius Caesar personally sanctified the eagle when the legion was brought forth. On one of the legion standards, the powerful talons of the eagle are gripping golden thunderbolts as the eagle stands ready for flight against all enemies of Rome. We saw earlier that this "eagle pole" is carried about in the U.S. House of Representatives.



Let us consider the official seal of the Department of Justice. Note the Latin phrase under the flying eagle. "QUI PRO DOMINA JUSTITIA SEQUITUR." It blatantly translates as: **"HE WHO FOLLOWS THE GODDESS JUSTICA"**

According to ancient beliefs, Persephone, or Minerva, also held the title of "the goddess Justica" who is "judge of the sinful dead in Hades." The "he" who follows the goddess Justica (in the Justice Department's motto) identifies the eagle, symbol of ancient Rome. Remember, this is the mascot of Jupiter, America's preferred symbol, chosen to best represent this "One Nation Under God", in spite of the fact that it first belonged to the pagan Roman gods and goddesses, and even though it was the chosen emblem of the antichrist Roman Empire that slaughtered God's people. Can we really say with authority, "God Bless America" when its founding fathers were so infatuated with pagan gods and goddesses of the Roman Empire?

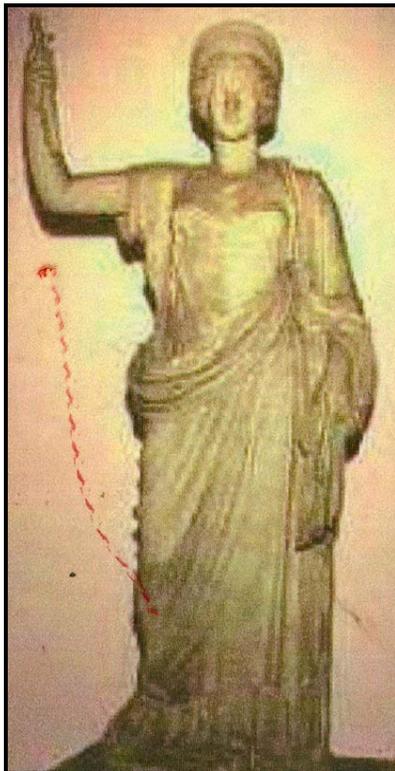


(under the Capitol Dome)

"War-Eagle" (Jupiter's mascot) and the multiple personality goddess, Persephone, Minerva, and Justica (the daughter of Jupiter) are inseparable. "War-Eagle" is in hot pursuit beside his goddess companion to carry out her fierce judgments against all who stand in her way. Sounds Christian and patriotic, doesn't it?



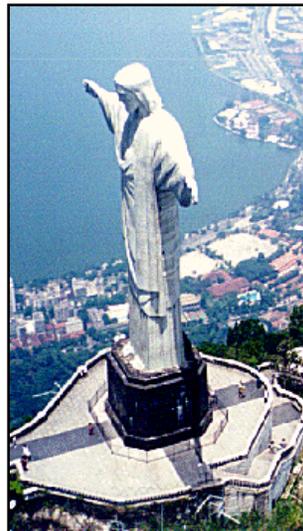
(atop the Capitol Dome)



**ROMAN GODDESS JUNO,
WIFE OF JUPITER**

Considering the track record of American imagery chosen by our founding fathers so far, we should not be surprised at the immense similarities between this ancient statue of "the goddess Juno, the wife of Jupiter", and "the goddess of Liberty", the Statue of Liberty.

Why didn't our "One Nation Under God" founding fathers chose a statue of Christ like this one in South America instead of another Roman goddess? Because this is a Roman-based nation!



**ROMAN GODDESS OF
LIBERTY, "LADY LIBERTY"**

Statue of Liberty:

The *Statue of Liberty*, more formally known as *Liberty Enlightening the World*... the statue showing the goddess of Liberty was a present by France ... The *Statue of Liberty* is often used as a symbol that personifies the entire nation of America.

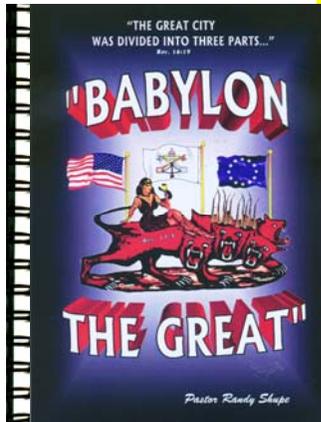
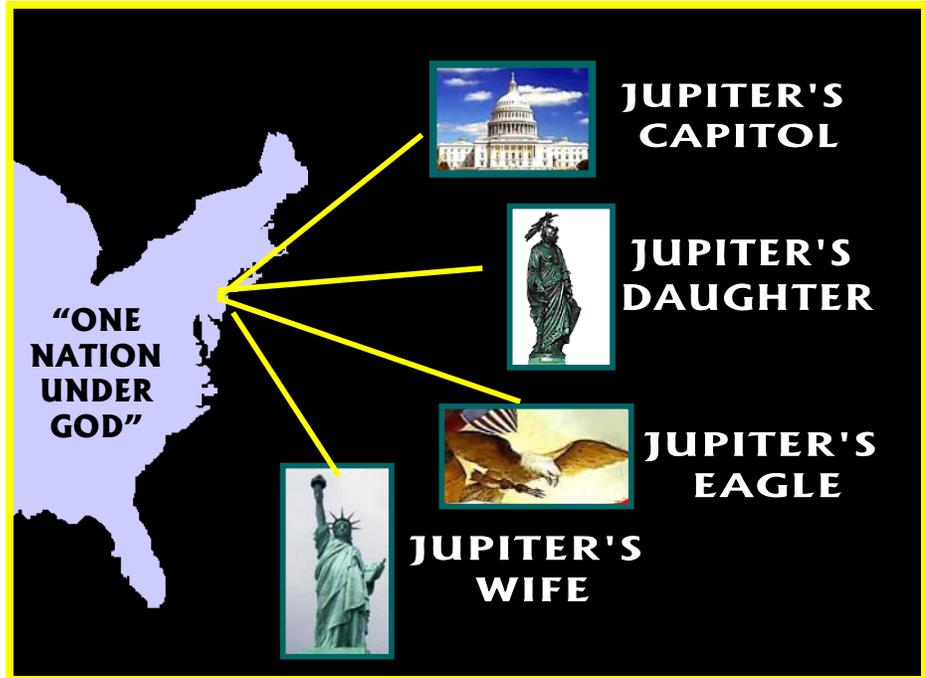
(From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia.)



"...THEY PROVOKED HIM TO ANGER WITH THEIR HIGH PLACES, AND MOVED HIM TO JEALOUSY WITH THEIR CARVED IMAGES."
Psm. 78:58

I have not found Jesus anywhere in the imagery of Washington D.C., but there sure is a heavy dose of Jupiter and the Roman Empire.

"Christian" founding fathers? Based on what I have seen of their handiwork in the nation's Capitol, I would not want any of them to guide me in my Christian walk. They were too consumed with Jupiter and the Roman Empire for me. How about you?



\$14.95 ea

We are out of space, but not out of things to say. The contents of this month's newsletter was taken from my latest book on the subject of "Babylon The Great."

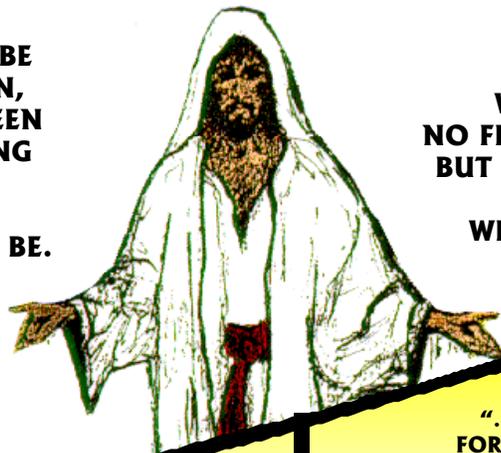




THE SHORTENED DAYS OF THE TRIBULATION

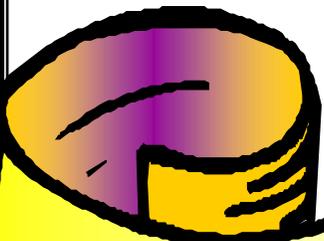
"AND THIS GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM WILL BE PREACHED IN ALL THE WORLD... AND THEN THE END WILL COME. THEREFORE, WHEN YOU SEE THE 'ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION,' SPOKEN OF BY DANIEL THE PROPHET, STANDING IN THE HOLY PLACE (WHOEVER READS, LET HIM UNDERSTAND)

...THEN THERE WILL BE GREAT TRIBULATION, SUCH AS HAS NOT BEEN SINCE THE BEGINNING OF THE WORLD UNTIL THIS TIME, NO, NOR EVER SHALL BE.



AND UNLESS THOSE DAYS WERE SHORTENED, NO FLESH WOULD BE SAVED; BUT FOR THE ELECT'S SAKE THOSE DAYS WILL BE SHORTENED."

Matt. 24:14-22 excerpts



"...AND THE PEOPLE OF THE PRINCE WHO IS TO COME SHALL DESTROY THE CITY AND THE SANCTUARY..."
Dan.9:26

"...THEN HE SHALL CONFIRM A COVENANT WITH MANY FOR ONE WEEK; BUT IN THE MIDDLE OF THE WEEK HE SHALL BRING AN END TO SACRIFICE AND OFFERING. AND ON THE WING OF ABOMINATIONS SHALL BE ONE WHO MAKES DESOLATE..."
Dan.9:27

"THE ABOMINATION



OF DESOLATION"

"...IT SHALL BE FOR A TIME, TIMES AND HALF A TIME; AND WHEN THE POWER OF THE HOLY PEOPLE HAS BEEN COMPLETELY SHATTERED, ALL THESE THINGS SHALL BE FINISHED"
Dan. 12:7

"AND FROM THE TIME THAT ... THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION IS SET UP, THERE SHALL BE ONE THOUSAND TWO HUNDRED AND NINETY DAYS."
Dan. 12:11



**"AND UNLESS THOSE DAYS WERE SHORTENED, NO FLESH WOULD BE SAVED;
BUT FOR THE ELECT'S SAKE THOSE DAYS WILL BE SHORTENED."**

Matt.24:22

Look carefully at the above statement from the lips of Jesus. It is not a suggestion that Christ makes, but a stated fact, "...those days WILL BE shortened." As a prophecy teacher for many years, I must admit that until recently I have never taken to heart the ramifications behind this prophetic statement of Jesus. To protect the lives of the elect, He is going to shorten the days of the tribulation.

There are two different concepts by which these words of Jesus can be interpreted. Either He is going to take away from the total number of days prophesied as encompassing the length of the tribulation, or He is going to literally shorten the length of the day itself:

**"AND UNLESS THOSE DAYS WERE SHORTENED, NO FLESH WOULD BE SAVED;
BUT FOR THE ELECT'S SAKE THOSE DAYS WILL BE SHORTENED."**

Matt.24:22

WILL JESUS REDUCE
THE
NUMBER
OF THE DAYS
IN ORDER TO
"SHORTEN THE DAYS"
OF THE TRIBULATION?



WILL JESUS REDUCE
THE
LENGTH
OF A DAY
IN ORDER TO
"SHORTEN THE DAYS"
OF THE TRIBULATION?

If indeed this is what Jesus means by "shortening the days" then we have a myriad of complications with the rest of the prophetic Word. There are specific, prophesied day counts throughout the Book of Daniel and the Book of Revelation pertaining to the length of the tribulation that must be fulfilled. Any shortening of those specific day counts will nullify the accuracy of prophecy. Remember, Peter tells us:

**"WE ALSO HAVE THE PROPHETIC WORD
MADE MORE SURE, THAT YOU DO WELL
TO HEED AS A LIGHT THAT SHINES
IN A DARK PLACE..."**

2 Pet. 1:19

If we can nullify specific, illuminating prophecies under a general, nebulous banner of "those days will be shortened", then the prophetic Word ceases to be a more sure word that shines light into a dark place.

If this is what Jesus means by "shortening the days" then even the authenticity of the stated seven-year length of the tribulation is in jeopardy as well as those things singled out to take place in the 1,260 days of the last half of the tribulation. (We will explore this scenario in more detail in a moment)

However, if Jesus is implying that He intends to shorten the LENGTH of a day during the tribulation instead of the total number of those days, then we have a plausible theory in which the specified day counts of prophecy can still be fulfilled even though the very same days will be shortened.

We are dealing with prophecy. What Jesus states about "shortening the days" is not just a statement of fact, but must be viewed also as a prophecy that must be fulfilled. Jesus cannot negate specific prophecies already given by uttering words contrary to them. All prophecy must be fulfilled. We cannot have parts left over or parts left out. God is very exacting when it comes to His Word. Jesus states:

**"ASSUREDLY, I SAY UNTO YOU, TILL HEAVEN
AND EARTH PASS AWAY, ONE JOT OR ONE
TITTLE ("SMALLEST STROKE") WILL BY NO MEANS
PASS FROM THE LAW TILL ALL IS FULFILLED."**

Matt. 5:18

How all this shall be accomplished is contained within the message of the prophets. Clearly stated is this fact:

**"SURELY THE LORD GOD DOES NOTHING,
UNLESS HE REVEALS HIS SECRET
TO HIS SERVANTS THE PROPHETS."**

Amos 3:7

Before we look at how Jesus is going to “shorten the days” of the tribulation, let me show you why He cannot merely shorten the number of the days. Here are some of the passages that would become serious conflicts if Jesus reduces the number of the days:

DANIEL:

“... THEN HE SHALL CONFIRM A COVENANT WITH MANY FOR ONE WEEK; BUT IN THE MIDDLE OF THE WEEK HE SHALL BRING AN END TO SACRIFICE AND OFFERING....”
Dan. 9:27

“HE SHALL PERSECUTE THE SAINTS OF THE MOST HIGH... THEN THE SAINTS SHALL BE GIVEN INTO HIS HAND FOR A TIME AND TIMES AND HALF A TIME.”
Dan. 7:25

“... IT SHALL BE FOR A TIME, TIMES AND HALF A TIME; AND WHEN THE POWER OF THE HOLY PEOPLE HAS BEEN COMPLETELY SHATTERED, ALL THESE THINGS SHALL BE FINISHED”
Dan. 12:7

“AND FROM THE TIME THAT ... THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION IS SET UP, THERE SHALL BE ONE THOUSAND TWO HUNDRED AND NINETY DAYS.”
Dan. 12:11

REVELATION:

“... AND THEY WILL TREAD THE HOLY CITY UNDER FOOT FOR FORTY-TWO MONTHS. AND I WILL GIVE POWER TO MY TWO WITNESSES, AND THEY WILL PROPHECY ONE THOUSAND TWO HUNDRED AND SIXTY DAYS...”
Rev. 11:2-3

“THEN THE WOMAN FLED INTO THE WILDERNESS, WHERE SHE HAS A PLACE PREPARED BY GOD, THAT THEY SHOULD FEED HER THERE ONE THOUSAND TWO HUNDRED AND SIXTY DAYS.”
Rev. 12:6

“... THE WOMAN WAS GIVEN THE WINGS OF A GREAT EAGLE, THAT SHE MIGHT FLY INTO THE WILDERNESS TO HER PLACE, WHERE SHE IS NOURISHED FOR A TIME AND TIMES AND HALF A TIME, FROM THE PRESENCE OF THE SERPENT.”
Rev. 12:14

In this limited space I am not going to be able to give you any understanding of these verses. Rather, I just want to make the point that if Jesus significantly reduces the number of these days then the prophecy itself with its specific day counts cannot be fulfilled. The Word of God is very precise and exacting. Every “jot and tittle” it contains must be fulfilled (Matt. 5:18).

The use of “a time, times and half a time” is found both in Daniel and in Revelation. It refers to a period of three and a half years that will take place in the last half of the seven year tribulation. Note in Revelation it is further clarified as “forty-two months”, which confirms that we are dealing with three and a half years. You can’t take away a significant number of days and still end up with the prophesied amount. Note that the covenant Antichrist makes to start the tribulation is specified as “one week.” (There is ample teaching out there to show how this represents a seven-year tribulation period.) Note that Antichrist sets up his defiling statue in the temple “in the middle of the week.” That means the tribulation is divided into two periods of three and a half years each. Daniel 12:11 gives us the exact number of days that must elapse from the setting up of the Abomination of Desolation until the cleansing of the temple at Christ’s return. Therefore this day count CANNOT be reduced in number.

I believe that the day counts in Revelation are speaking of the last three and a half years of the tribulation just as they also do in Daniel. Notice the Gentiles will trample the Holy City of Jerusalem for “42 months.” This cannot be a prophecy of the first half of the tribulation, but rather logic demands that it will be trampled until the Second Coming of Christ in which He will set Jerusalem free.

After the Abomination of Desolation, the Antichrist is going to persecute the Jews beyond measure. We will look at the Scriptural support for that in a moment. God is going to protect a remnant of the Jews during the last half of the tribulation by putting them in a special place where the Serpent cannot get to them although he will greatly attempt to do so.

One silly notion I feel I must address is that some patriotic American Christians seek to interpret “the wings of a great eagle” as being America. This is the same “eagles wings” upon which God brought up the Children of Israel out of Egypt (Ex. 19:4). This is not a prophecy about America being the friend of Israel in the tribulation. The only friend Israel has left in the tribulation is God Himself!

TO "SHORTEN THE DAYS", JESUS WILL REDUCE

THE **LENGTH**
OF THE DAYS OF THE TRIBULATION!

THAT IS NOT
SCIENTIFICALLY
POSSIBLE!



"AH, LORD GOD! BEHOLD,
YOU HAVE MADE
THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH
BY YOUR GREAT POWER...
THERE IS **NOTHING**
TOO DIFFICULT FOR YOU."
Jer. 32:17

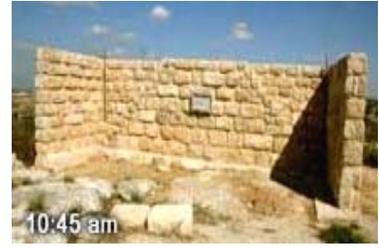
Jesus says He is going to shorten the days of the tribulation. The natural mind will struggle with this concept (1 Cor. 2:14). However, Jeremiah the prophet does not think that this would be a problem for the God who created the universe. Paul reminds us of Jesus' role as the Creator, "For by Him all things were created that are in heaven and that are on earth..." (Col.1:16). The question is this: Can the Creator of the heavens and the earth alter what He has created in order to shorten the length of a day?

The truth of the matter is that the S-O-N has often played with the mechanics of the S-U-N to drive home a point about His ability to fulfill a promise. Let us consider two examples:



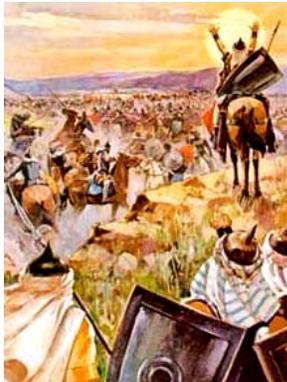
THE SUNDIAL OF AHAZ

"THIS IS A SIGN TO YOU FROM THE LORD... SO ISAIAH THE PROPHET CRIED OUT TO THE LORD, AND HE BROUGHT THE SHADOW TEN DEGREES BACKWARD, BY WHICH IT HAD GONE DOWN ON THE SUNDIAL OF AHAZ"



2 Kings 20:9-11

To prove a point about a promise given to King Hezekiah, God does something very unscientific. He makes the SUN back up in order to alter the sundial's shadow.



THE DAY THE SUN STOOD STILL

"SO THE SUN STOOD STILL, AND THE MOON STOPPED TILL THE PEOPLE HAD REVENGE UPON THEIR ENEMIES... SO THE SUN STOOD STILL IN THE MIDST OF HEAVEN, AND DID NOT HASTEN TO GO DOWN FOR ABOUT A WHOLE DAY. AND THERE HAS BEEN NO DAY LIKE THAT, BEFORE IT OR AFTER IT..."
Joshua 10:12-14

Joshua commands the sun not to go down until he can finish the battle with his enemies. God likes his bold declaration of faith and therefore once again performs something very unscientific. He stops the Sun and the Moon in its tracks "for about a whole day."

IF GOD
SUPERNATURALLY
INCREASED THE
LENGTH
OF A DAY
IN THE PAST...

The needful question to ponder is this:

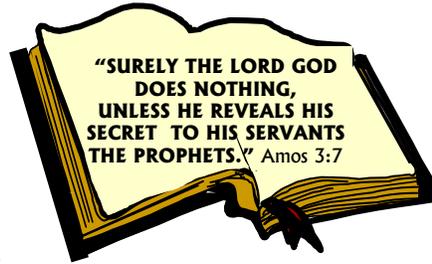
CAN HE ALSO
SUPERNATURALLY
SHORTEN THE
LENGTH
OF A DAY
IN THE FUTURE?



**JESUS WILL REDUCE THE LENGTH OF A DAY IN ORDER TO
SHORTEN THE DAYS OF THE TRIBULATION**



**"AND IT SHALL
COME TO PASS IN
THAT DAY, SAYS
THE LORD GOD,
'THAT I WILL
MAKE THE SUN
GO DOWN AT
NOON,
AND I WILL DARKEN
THE EARTH IN BROAD DAYLIGHT...'"**
Amos 8:9



**"THEN THE FOURTH
ANGEL SOUNDED;
AND A THIRD
OF THE SUN
WAS STRUCK,
A THIRD OF THE MOON,
AND A THIRD OF THE STARS,
SO THAT A THIRD OF THEM
WERE DARKENED;
AND A THIRD OF THE DAY DID NOT
SHINE, AND LIKEWISE THE NIGHT."**
Rev. 8:12

The prophets Amos and John both bear witness to how God plans to literally "shorten the days" in the tribulation. I suspect these are two different events because Amos' prophecy implies that nearly half of the daylight hours will be taken away, while John's prophecy speaks of diminishing one third of the day and one third of the night. If the sun goes down at noonday and the earth is darkened in broad daylight, then the LENGTH of the daylight hours will be greatly shortened. Normally we view "daylight hours" as spanning sunup to sundown (12 hours). Amos states the sun will go down at noon and the earth will be darkened in what used to be broad daylight. That is a reduction of daylight by at least 6 hours! Take note that the prophecy in Amos does not indicate when this event will take place in the tribulation. This unknown factor further complicates any calculations we might attempt to make.

Now look at the revelation given in John's prophecy. This may well be a second event in addition to the one Amos describes because the amount of hours taken away is quite different. Due to cataclysmic events in the heavens that strike a third of the sun, the moon and stars with darkness, the length of a day, as well as the night, are reduced by one third each. One third taken off the length of a day, and one third taken of the length of a night! A third of a normal 12-hour day (daylight hours) is four hours. A third of a normal 12-hour night would also be four hours. Taken together, it seems that John's prophecy is cutting the length of a 24-hour day by 8 hours! I am not the greatest mathematician, but I suspect that between Amos' prophecy and that of John, our present normal 24-hour day may be reduced to one of perhaps 8 to 12 hours.

Think about what that means: →

The end result of such "shortening of the days" means we will not have a hard-core 7 years of tribulation based on our present 24-hour day between the rapture and the Second Coming of Christ. Shortening the length of a day can cause the rapture to take place much later than when we might expect with our present length of a day. Also what is purposely not given to us is exactly WHEN the Fourth Trumpet of John's prophecy sounds. This unknown factor also prevents any exact calculation from being made.

TWO DAYS ELAPSE FOR EVERY OLD ONE...
TWO WEEKS ELAPSE FOR EVERY OLD ONE...
TWO MONTHS ELAPSE FOR EVERY OLD ONE...
TWO YEARS ELAPSE FOR EVERY OLD ONE...

SEVEN YEARS ELAPSE IN THREE-ONE HALF...

OLD 24 HOUR DAY	NEW 12 HOUR DAY

What we do know is that when the Fourth Trumpet sounds, the length of a day will again be greatly shortened and the time frame for completing the tribulation will speed up. My suspicion is that this event may happen just prior to the Abomination of Desolation that marks the middle of the tribulation. Since the Fourth Trumpet sounds in the 8th Chapter of Revelation, we can deduce that this event is just prior to the start of the last half of the tribulation because Chapter 11 of Revelation gives us two stated day counts of "42 months" and "1,260 days" (Rev. 11:1-3).



"AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THAT DAY, SAYS THE LORD GOD, 'THAT I WILL MAKE THE SUN GO DOWN AT NOON, AND I WILL DARKEN THE EARTH IN BROAD DAYLIGHT...'"

Amos 8:9

"WOE TO YOU WHO DESIRE THE DAY OF THE LORD! FOR WHAT GOOD IS THE DAY OF THE LORD TO YOU? IT WILL BE DARKNESS, AND NOT LIGHT...IS NOT THE DAY OF THE LORD DARKNESS, AND NOT LIGHT? IS IT NOT VERY DARK, WITH NO BRIGHTNESS IN IT?"

Amos 5:18-20

Amos is foreseeing the multi-prophesied "Day of the Lord" as not only a day of SPIRITUAL darkness, but also days of PHYSICAL darkness! How this harmonizes with Jesus' intention to "shorten the days" from 24 hours to at least 12 hours, if not even 8 hours! Consider the magnitude of what was happening on earth when God, at times, brought PHYSICAL darkness upon the earth:

**OLD TESTAMENT EXAMPLE:
(JUDGMENT UPON EGYPT)**

"THEN THE LORD SAID TO MOSES, 'STRETCH OUT YOUR HAND TOWARD HEAVEN, THAT THERE MAY BE DARKNESS OVER THE LAND OF EGYPT, DARKNESS WHICH MAY EVEN BE FELT...THERE WAS THICK DARKNESS IN ALL THE LAND OF EGYPT THREE DAYS, THEY DID NOT SEE ONE ANOTHER...'"

Ex. 10:21-23

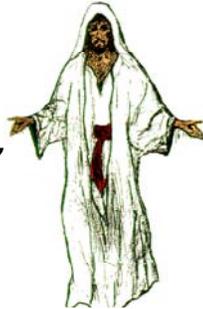
**NEW TESTAMENT EXAMPLE:
(JUDGMENT UPON SIN)**

"...THEN THEY CRUCIFIED HIM.... NOW FROM THE SIXTH HOUR UNTIL THE NINTH HOUR THERE WAS DARKNESS OVER ALL THE LAND."

Matt. 27:35,45

There is enough pattern in the Scripture to see that when God's judgments are in progress, He often marks it with periods of PHYSICAL darkness! So will it be in the tribulation! These are days of great judgment upon Israel, upon the world, and upon Antichrist and his kingdom!

"...WHEN YOU SEE THE 'ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION,' SPOKEN OF BY DANIEL THE PROPHET, STANDING IN THE HOLY PLACE(WHOEVER READS, LET HIM UNDERSTAND) ...



THEN THERE WILL BE GREAT TRIBULATION, SUCH AS HAS NOT BEEN SINCE THE BEGINNING OF THE WORLD UNTIL THIS TIME, NO, NOR EVER SHALL BE.

"UNLESS THOSE DAYS WERE SHORTENED, NO FLESH WOULD BE SAVED; BUT FOR THE ELECT'S SAKE THOSE DAYS WILL BE SHORTENED."
Matt.24:22

1
**SHORTENED
TRIBULATION
DAYS**

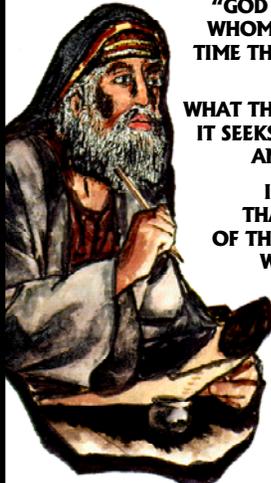
2
**FOR THE
SAKE OF
THE ELECT**

We have looked at WHAT Jesus intends to do, let us now look at WHY He will do so.
(1) Jesus is going to shorten the days. (2) He will do so for the sake of "the elect."

Not only are we given the revelation of the promise of shortening the days of the tribulation, but also Jesus tells us WHY He is going to do so; it is "...for the elect's sake..." Let us understand that it is not only the church that is called "the elect", but also Israel.



It would greatly behoove the church to cultivate the idea that Israel was God's chosen elect long before this title was given to the church. Paul clearly warns against the church developing an elitist attitude at the expense of Israel:



"GOD HAS NOT CAST AWAY HIS PEOPLE WHOM HE FOREKNEW...AT THIS PRESENT TIME THERE IS A REMNANT ACCORDING TO THE ELECTION OF GRACE..."

WHAT THEN? ISRAEL HAS NOT OBTAINED WHAT IT SEEKS; BUT THE ELECT HAVE OBTAINED IT, AND THE REST WERE HARDENED...

I DO NOT DESIRE, BRETHREN, THAT YOU SHOULD BE IGNORANT OF THIS MYSTERY, LEST YOU SHOULD BE WISE IN YOUR OWN OPINION,

HARDENING IN PART HAS HAPPENED TO ISRAEL UNTIL THE FULLNESS OF THE GENTILES HAS COME IN. AND SO ALL ISRAEL WILL BE SAVED, AS IT IS WRITTEN..."

Romans 11 excerpts

At the appointed time of "the fullness of the Gentiles", the faithful remnant of God's present elect, the church, will be raptured. Then, as Paul states, the remnant of God's original elect, Israel, will become the focus of God's salvation on the earth. That is a paradigm shift of focus away from the present salvation of the Gentiles unto the salvation of God's original elect, the Jews. This is of paramount importance: It is for the sake of Israel, as God's elect, that the days of the tribulation are to be shortened. If Jesus does not shorten the length of those days, "no flesh will be saved". Take the time to read the context of these words in Matthew Chapter 24, and you will see these words were spoken directly to the Jewish people that see the setting up of the Abomination of Desolation.

The Abomination of Desolation is the desecration of the Jewish Temple! The Jews will be the prime target of Antichrist just as the Jews were the prime target of Hitler in Word War II. There is a significant parallel between the behavior of Hitler and that of the coming Antichrist. Hitler eventually knew he would lose the war. However, he dramatically increased his persecution of the Jews as the war was in the final stages of being lost. He was obsessed with achieving what he called "the Final Solution" of the Jewish problem. His goal was to eradicate the Jews before the end of the war. However, history will show that he ran out of time to carry out his plan. Hitler's attempt at a "final solution" to the Jewish problem may well become a repeated attempt by his protégé, the Antichrist.

Like Hitler, Satan knows that he has been appointed a "short time" to persecute the Jews. This may well be because Jesus will "shorten the days" in which Antichrist will seek to eradicate the Jews:

"WOE UNTO THE INHABITANTS OF THE EARTH AND THE SEA! FOR THE DEVIL HAS COME DOWN TO YOU, HAVING GREAT WRATH, BECAUSE HE KNOWS THAT HE HAS A SHORT TIME."

Rev. 12:12

"AND UNLESS THOSE DAYS WERE SHORTENED, NO FLESH WOULD BE SAVED; BUT FOR THE ELECT'S SAKE THOSE DAYS WILL BE SHORTENED."

Matt.24:22

THAT IS WHY JESUS SAYS:

"UNLESS THOSE DAYS WERE SHORTENED, NO FLESH WOULD BE SAVED;"

BUT FOR THE ELECT'S SAKE THOSE DAYS WILL BE SHORTENED."



(PROTOTYPE OF ANTICHRIST!)

To further illustrate the point that Jesus is shortening the length of days to thwart Satan's plan to annihilate the Jews, consider these other points of prophecy pertaining to the extreme severity of the days of the tribulation that will take place by the hand of the Antichrist:

**"ALAS!
FOR
THAT DAY
IS GREAT,
SO THAT
NONE
IS LIKE IT;
AND IT IS
THE TIME
OF JACOB'S
TROUBLE,
BUT
HE SHALL
BE SAVED
OUT OF IT"**
Jer. 30:7

"THE TIME OF JACOB'S TROUBLE"

"FOR THEN THERE WILL BE GREAT TRIBULATION SUCH AS HAS NOT BEEN SINCE THE BEGINNING OF THE WORLD UNTIL THIS TIME, NO, NOR EVER SHALL BE. AND UNLESS THOSE DAYS WERE SHORTENED, NO FLESH WOULD BE SAVED; BUT FOR THE ELECT'S SAKE THOSE DAYS WILL BE SHORTENED."

Matt. 24:21-22

"WOE UNTO THE INHABITANTS OF THE EARTH AND THE SEA! FOR THE DEVIL HAS COME DOWN TO YOU, HAVING GREAT WRATH, BECAUSE HE KNOWS THAT HE HAS A SHORT TIME." Rev. 12:12

"...AND THERE SHALL BE A TIME OF TROUBLE, SUCH AS NEVER WAS SINCE THERE WAS A NATION... IT SHALL BE FOR A TIME, TIMES, AND HALF A TIME... WHEN THE POWER OF THE HOLY PEOPLE HAS BEEN COMPLETELY SHATTERED..." Dan. 12:1,7

"HE SHALL SPEAK POMPUS WORDS AGAINST THE MOST HIGH, AND SHALL PERSECUTE THE SAINTS OF THE MOST HIGH..."
Dan. 7:25

"...HIS POWER SHALL BE MIGHTY, BUT NOT BY HIS OWN POWER; HE SHALL DESTROY FEARFULLY AND SHALL PROSPER AND THRIVE; HE SHALL DESTROY THE MIGHTY, AND ALSO THE HOLY PEOPLE."
Dan. 8:24

The Old Testament is permeated with prophecies such as the above. Israel is headed for trouble. The Scripture calls it, "The time of Jacob's trouble." Once the "Abomination of Desolation" is set up in the Jewish temple by Antichrist and Jesus shortens the length of the days as predicted in Amos and in the Fourth Trumpet of Revelation, Satan knows he will have great difficulty carrying out his plan of elimination of the Jews.

How bad will the tribulation (the time of Jacob's trouble) really be? We all have seen how bad it was for the Jews under Hitler's regime.



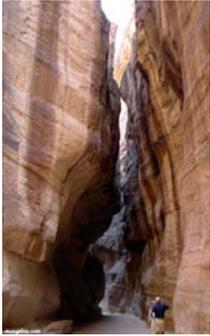
A memorial inside the Dachau concentration camp proclaims, "Never Again." Hitler's Holocaust took the lives of ONE THIRD of the Jewish population. However, Prophecy warns that it will happen again worse than it happened before. Prophecy states that the tribulation's Antichrist will slay TWO THIRDS of the Jewish people:

"AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN ALL THE LAND, SAYS THE LORD, 'THAT TWO-THIRDS SHALL BE CUT OFF AND DIE, BUT ONE THIRD SHALL BE LEFT IN IT; I WILL BRING THE ONE-THIRD THROUGH THE FIRE, WILL REFINE THEM AS SILVER IS REFINED, AND TEST THEM AS GOLD IS TESTED. THEY WILL CALL ON MY NAME, AND I WILL ANSWER THEM.' I WILL SAY, 'THIS IS MY PEOPLE'; AND EACH ONE WILL SAY, 'THE LORD IS MY GOD.' "

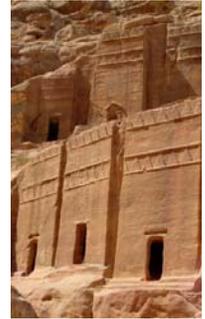
Zech. 13:8-9

I have always viewed those two-thirds of the Jews who are "cut off and die" as perishing outside of Christ-spiritually lost as perhaps were many Jews in the Holocaust. However, a careful scrutiny of other passages found in the Book of Revelation paint quite a different picture of this future holocaust.

Let us now look at an amazing prophecy of how God is going to protect segments of His Jewish people from Satan's wrath: In reading this prophecy, notice that Satan, like Hitler, becomes enraged with his inability to destroy the Jews:



**"WOE UNTO THE INHABITANTS OF THE EARTH AND THE SEA!
FOR THE DEVIL HAS COME DOWN TO YOU, HAVING GREAT WRATH,
BECAUSE HE KNOWS THAT HE HAS A SHORT TIME.
...NOW WHEN THE DRAGON SAW THAT HE HAD BEEN CAST TO THE
EARTH, HE PERSECUTED THE WOMAN THAT GAVE BIRTH TO THE
MALE CHILD. BUT THE WOMAN WAS GIVEN TWO WINGS OF A
GREAT EAGLE, THAT SHE MIGHT FLY INTO THE WILDERNESS TO HER
PLACE, WHERE SHE IS NOURISHED FOR A TIME, AND TIMES AND
HALF A TIME, FROM THE PRESENCE OF THE SERPENT. SO THE
SERPENT SPEWED WATER OUT OF HIS MOUTH LIKE A FLOOD AFTER
THE WOMAN, THAT HE MIGHT CAUSE HER TO BE CARRIED AWAY
BY THE FLOOD. BUT THE EARTH HELPED THE WOMAN...
AND SWALLOWED UP THE FLOOD WHICH THE DRAGON
SPEWED OUT OF HIS MOUTH.**



In the wilderness of Jordan is the hidden city of Petra, a Roman fortress whose entrance is guarded by steep narrow passages. Many believe this is where God intends to hide the one-third of the Jews that He will protect from the rage of Antichrist. They will be hidden there for the last three and a half years of the tribulation. The other two-thirds of the Jews will face martyrdom at the hands of Antichrist. As stated earlier, I used to believe that all these Jews who died were lost. However, let us look at the very next verse from the passages above:

**AND THE DRAGON WAS ENRAGED WITH THE WOMAN,
AND HE WENT AWAY TO MAKE WAR
WITH THE REST OF HER OFFSPRING
WHO KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD
AND HAVE THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS CHRIST."**

Rev. 12:12-17

Throughout the history of the church God has appointed many of His saints to die for their faith (see Rev. 2:8-11). The historical *Foxe's Book of Martyrs* records many such testimonies for us. Although the tribulation will be terribly destructive for the Jews, it will also be wonderfully redemptive. We might wonder why God just preserves one third of the Jews? Perhaps it is as simple as the fact that most are scattered geographically all over the world. Many will die as martyrs in the tribulation. However, those who "have the testimony of Jesus" will rise to reign in the Millennium (Rev. 20:4). There is no greater testimony than one willing to die for what he believes. Just a few verses prior to Rev. 12:13-17 in which we are shown those persecuted by Satan because they "...have the testimony of Jesus Christ," we find this statement recorded:

**"AND THEY OVERCAME HIM BY THE BLOOD OF THE LAMB AND BY THE WORD OF
THEIR TESTIMONY, AND DID NOT LOVE THEIR LIVES TO THE DEATH" Rev. 12:11**

The 12th Chapter of Revelation is not a story about Gentiles being saved in the tribulation (although they can be saved). This is story about the redemption of the Jewish people! Antichrist will slay two-thirds of the Jews as stated by the prophet Zechariah. However, MANY of them will bear the testimony of Jesus Christ on their lips to their death! Let us not forget that God is sending back Moses the Lawgiver and Elijah the prophet to take on "The Lawless One (Antichrist) and his partner, "the False Prophet." They are no match for God's two witnesses! The Jews will believe Moses and Elijah because they represent the beloved Law and the prophets! Also, God will seal 144,000 male-virgin Jews as His witnesses on earth (Rev. 7). We are talking about 144,000 "apostle Pauls" being loosed among the Jews. In addition, we have angels flying through the air preaching "the everlasting Gospel" (Rev.14:6-7).

Are many of the Jews martyred? The answer is yes! Are they all lost? Not according to Revelation:

**"WHEN HE OPENED THE FIFTH SEAL, I SAW UNDER THE ALTAR THE SOULS OF THOSE WHO HAD BEEN
SLAIN FOR THE WORD OF GOD AND FOR THE TESTIMONY WHICH THEY HELD....HOW LONG, O LORD,
UNTIL YOU JUDGE AND AVENGE OUR BLOOD ON THOSE WHO DWELL ON THE EARTH?...
UNTIL BOTH THE NUMBER OF THEIR FELLOW SERVANTS AND THEIR BRETHREN,
WHO WOULD BE KILLED AS THEY WERE, WAS COMPLETED." Rev. 6:9-11**

THE MORAL TO THE STORY

**“AND UNLESS THOSE DAYS WERE SHORTENED,
NO FLESH WOULD BE SAVED;
BUT FOR THE ELECT’S SAKE
THOSE DAYS WILL BE SHORTENED.”**

Matt.24:22

Never have I been so impacted by so few words.

This all-too-long overlooked prophecy changes forever how this teacher will look at prophecy. What I had previously considered to be “simple math” (tribulation=7 years) has suddenly become more like “algebra” and “calculus.” There are many more factors at play by Jesus shortening the length of a day. All of a sudden, we can complete seven years in as little as three and one-half! To further complicate the calculation of the rapture occurring prior to the tribulation, we are not given the exact time as to when Jesus will shorten the days of the tribulation. Thus, the concept of a pre-tribulation rapture can be quite delayed simply by changing the length of those days.

In our attempt to motivate God’s people to an urgency toward the possible coming of Christ at the event we know as “the rapture,” we as teachers slip into the dangerous error of calculating “possibilities” as to when that day may be. Although I have always emphasized any such calculations with the emphasis placed upon the word “possibility”, zealous saints choose to substitute it with the word “probability.” I remember back in 1988 there was a popular book circulating called, “88 Reasons Why Jesus is Coming in 88.” This was not a book about the “possibility” of the rapture taking place in 1988. Nor was it presenting it as a “probability.” I talked to the author himself and he told me emphatically, “This is no drill, this is the real thing.” However, it turned out to be another false alarm. You can only take so many false alarms before you stop responding to them at all. That reminds me of

AESOP’S FABLE,

“THE BOY WHO CRIED WOLF”

The moral to Aesop’s fable is that after too many cries of “Wolf!”, people no longer listened to the shepherd boy’s desperate warnings about the sudden appearance of the wolf. Too many false alarms. Eventually the wolf showed up, but no one was listening to the sounding of the alarm any longer.

In the hype of the 1988 rapture alarm, we had a large influx into our church of “alarmed people.” One night just prior to the expected coming of Christ, we had a special meeting centered upon the Feasts of the Lord. When we opened the doors, a flux of people entered who I did not know at all. Wow!, we thought, revival is here! This is the power of an urgent message based on fear. Word of mouth had spread that we had extra insight into what was going to happen. It sure was exhilarating!

For a while, the newcomers were quite excited and very motivated, but when the expected arrival of Jesus came and went, so did most of the new people. Fear is only a temporary motivator. When the immediate fear passes away, so do the people.

I am often bombarded by zealous students of prophecy with various references to websites containing calculation theories based on “fresh revelation.” Everyone has some new insight about how to properly calculate the calendar. Last year I confessed to our congregation that I had become a calendar addict. Since then, I have sworn off looking at them altogether. It is not fresh revelation. What it usually turns out to be is flesh revelation. Most of this is intellectual knowledge that puffs up (1 Cor. 8:1). What we really need is knowledge that will make us grow up! Which is more important, being able to calculate the date of the rapture, or calculating whether we have a present lifestyle that will place us among those believers that God finds worthy to escape? (Luke 21:34-36).



However, I am afraid that there are many more “false alarms” on the horizon, many more cries of “Wolf!” that will eventually lead to a total disgust and rejection for things prophetic. How else do we explain the contents of prophetic parables like this one:

“IF THAT SERVANT SAYS IN HIS HEART, ‘MY MASTER IS DELAYING HIS COMING,’ AND BEGINS TO BEAT THE MENSERVANTS AND MAIDSERVANTS, AND TO EAT AND DRINK AND BE DRUNK, THE MASTER OF THAT SERVANT WILL COME ON A DAY WHEN HE IS NOT LOOKING FOR HIM, AND AT AN HOUR WHEN HE IS NOT AWARE AND WILL CUT HIM IN TWO AND

APPOINT HIM HIS PORTION WITH THE UNBELIEVERS.”

Luke 12:45-46

Why has this “servant of the Master” developed the conclusion that, “My Master is delaying His Coming”? Can it be from a multitude of false alarms, of “crying wolf” so often that discouragement replaces fervent zeal? I personally saw this happen vividly in 1988! Unless we carefully guard our hearts against being overly zealous for preaching Christ’s return, it can happen again!

May we keep in mind that Satan is “...more cunning than any creature...that the Lord God has made” (Gen.3:1). Jesus called him, “...the evil Genius of this world...” (Jn. 14:30 Amplified). Satan is the force behind “false alarms.” It is a clever ploy to discourage the hearts of God’s people so that they may become like the servant described above who has come to believe, “...my Master delays His Coming.” The moral to this story for me is to drop the word “possibility” altogether from my teaching vocabulary. God has not called us to calculate the date of His coming. What He has said to calculate is our readiness:

“BUT TAKE HEED TO YOURSELVES, LEST YOUR HEARTS BE WEIGHED DOWN WITH CAROUSING, DRUNKENNESS, AND CARES OF THIS LIFE, AND THAT DAY COME ON YOU UNEXPECTEDLY. FOR IT WILL COME AS A SNARE ON ALL THOSE WHO DWELL ON THE FACE OF THE WHOLE EARTH. WATCH THEREFORE, AND PRAY ALWAYS THAT YOU MAY BE COUNTED WORTHY TO ESCAPE ALL THESE THINGS THAT WILL COME TO PASS, AND TO STAND BEFORE THE SON OF MAN.”

Luke 21:34-36



I recently taught the contents of this newsletter to our church here in Denver as well as in Ohio. I would strongly encourage this DVD to be watched and shared among the saints of God.

To be forewarned is to be forearmed!

**\$ 5.00 ea.
Plus \$ 2.00 shipping**

**THE
SHORTENED DAYS
OF THE TRIBULATION**

“AND THE GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM
WILL BE PREACHED IN ALL THE WORLD,
AND THEN THE END WILL COME.
THEREFORE, WHEN YOU SEE THE ‘ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION’
SPOKEN OF BY DANIEL THE PROPHET, STANDING IN THE HOLY PLACE
(WHOEVER READS: LET HIM UNDERSTAND.)

... THEN THERE WILL BE
GREAT TRIBULATION,
SUCH AS HAS NOT BEEN
SINCE THE BEGINNING
OF THE WORLD
UNTIL THIS TIME:
NO, NOR EVER SHALL BE.

AND UNLESS
THOSE DAYS
WERE SHORTENED,
NO FLESH WOULD BE SAVED!
BUT FOR THE ELECT'S SAKE
THOSE DAYS
WILL BE SHORTENED.”

1 THEE. 24:19-22 except

**“THE
ABOMINATION
OF DESOLATION”**

“... IT SHALL BE
FOR A TITHE TIME
AND IN A TITHE
OF THE POWER OF
THE HOSTS OF HEAVEN
SHALL BE THE
THINGS WHICH
THE LORD SAID BY
DANIEL.”

“AND FROM
THE TIME TO
THE ABOMINATION
OF DESOLATION
SHALL BE
THREE YEARS,
AND TWO MONTHS,
AND TEN DAYS.”

“... WHO SHALL
CONFIRM A COVENANT WITH
HIM FOR ONE WEEK;
AND IN THE MIDDLE
OF THE WEEK HE SHALL
SACRIFICE AND
SETTLE: AND ON THE WING
OF BROKEN ARTICLES SHALL
ONE WHO SHALL
DEFILE.”

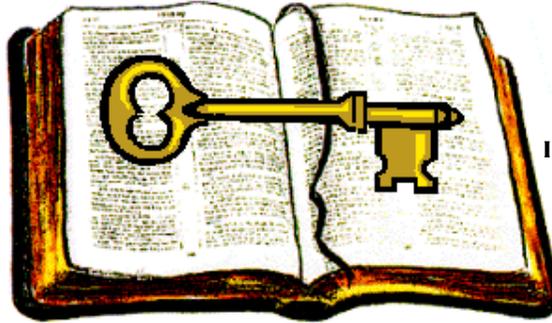
DANIEL 9:27

By Pastor Randy Shum



**GOD'S
DOCTRINAL KEY TO**

"...ACCORDING TO THE GRACE OF GOD... AS A WISE MASTER BUILDER, I HAVE LAID THE FOUNDATION... NO OTHER FOUNDATION CAN ANYONE LAY THAN THAT WHICH IS LAID, WHICH IS JESUS CHRIST... IF ANYONE BUILDS ON THIS FOUNDATION...LET EACH ONE TAKE HEED HOW HE BUILDS ON IT..."

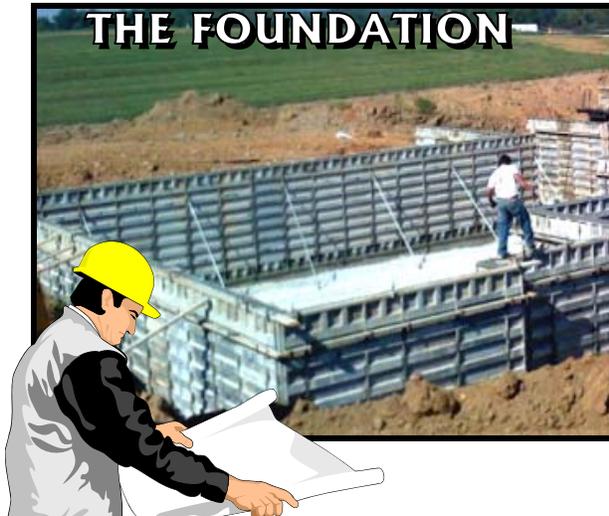


"...YOU ARE GOD'S BUILDING... EACH ONE'S WORK WILL BECOME MANIFEST... IF ANYONE'S WORK WHICH HE HAS BUILT ON IT ENDURES, HE WILL RECEIVE A REWARD. IF ANYONE'S WORK IS BURNED, HE WILL SUFFER LOSS, BUT HE HIMSELF WILL BE SAVED, YET SO AS THROUGH FIRE."

1 Cor. 3:9-15 excerpts

**"RIGHTLY DIVIDING
THE WORD OF TRUTH"**

THE FOUNDATION



THE BUILDING



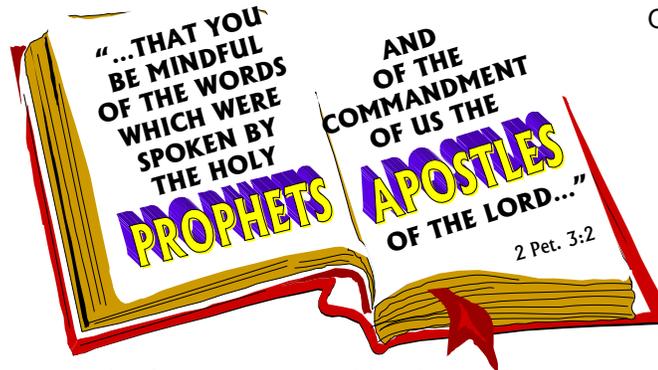
This natural illustration of the construction of a foundation vs. a building to be built upon it is exactly what Paul uses in the verses above to describe the relationship of Jesus Christ (who is the foundation laid) to the Christian (who is the building to be built upon it). Paul is clear: the only foundation that can be laid is Christ and the believer is designated as "God's building." Paul also makes it clear that the foundation (the finished work of Christ) is the sole basis for the believer receiving eternal life, but the quality of building built by the believer will be the sole basis for eternal rewards received by the believer. Hear what the Spirit says to the churches: the foundation represents the finished work of Christ, but the building represents the yet-to-be finished works of the believer. God is looking for much more than Christ laying a solid foundation of salvation and eternal life in our lives. God is also looking for every believer to be busy building a building on that foundation. Eternal rewards are at stake!

Before we begin to look at the significant contrast of the foundation vs. the building, let us ponder the call Paul gives in 2 Timothy 2:15 to every believer to study God's Word in such a manner that we become among those who know how to

"RIGHTLY DIVIDE THE WORD OF TRUTH"

Such a mandate cannot be relegated to the overly simplistic division of "Old Covenant vs. New Covenant." Rather, I would like to suggest that this admonition of Peter is more pertinent insight into the meaning of Paul's mandate:

God's prophets were given revelation to guide us through future events. Amos states of the ministry of the prophets, "Surely, the Lord God will do NOTHING unless He reveals His secret to His servants the prophets" (Amos 3:7).



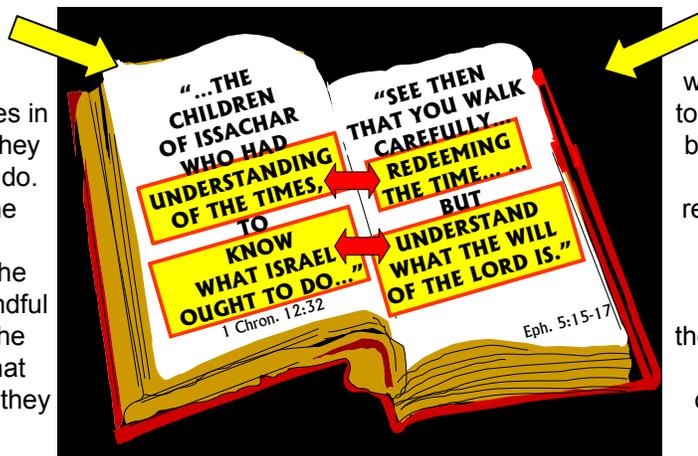
God's apostles were given revelation to guide us through present events by means of "sound doctrine." Paul exhorts, "But as for you, speak the things which are proper for sound doctrine" (Titus 2:1).

The apostle Paul reminds us of this foundation upon which the church is to be built:

"...YOU ARE...MEMBERS OF THE HOUSEHOLD OF GOD, HAVING BEEN BUILT ON THE FOUNDATION OF THE APOSTLES AND PROPHETS, JESUS CHRIST HIMSELF BEING THE CHIEF CORNERSTONE, IN WHOM THE WHOLE BUILDING, BEING JOINED TOGETHER, GROWS INTO A HOLY TEMPLE IN THE LORD, IN WHOM YOU ARE BEING BUILT TOGETHER FOR A HABITATION OF GOD IN THE SPIRIT"

Eph. 2:19-22

In the Old Covenant, the people of God had understanding of the times in which they lived so that they knew what they ought to do. This "understanding of the times" came through the mouth of the prophets. The church also must "be mindful of the words spoken by the holy prophets" in order that they too may know what they ought to do.



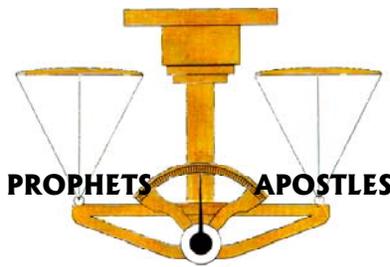
In the New Covenant, we are admonished to "redeem the time" by walking carefully according to the revelation of the will of God. This revelation comes from the mouth of the apostles through "the apostles doctrine" (Acts 2:42).

As a teacher of God's Word I have sought over the years to feed His people with a delicate balance of the words of THE PROPHETS (prophecy) and the words of THE APOSTLES (sound doctrine). We need both! Peter tells us the believer "we also have the prophetic word.....you do well to heed as a light that shines in a dark place" (2 Pet. 2:19). Far too many of God's people ignore the study of prophecy and therefore remain in the dark as to what lies around the corner. Ignorance of prophecy is not bliss!

GOD'S PROPHETS PROCLAIM

PROPHECY

GOD'S NOW WORD TO PREPARE GOD'S PEOPLE FOR THE FUTURE



PROPHETS APOSTLES

GOD'S APOSTLES PROCLAIM

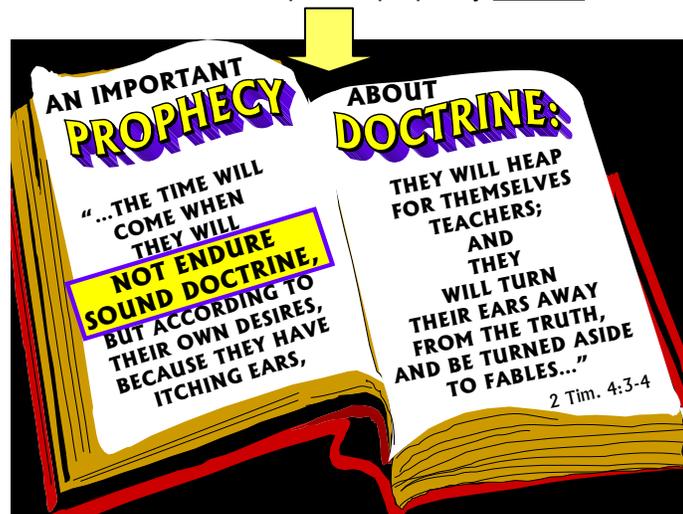
DOCTRINE

GOD'S NOW WORD TO PREPARE GOD'S PEOPLE FOR THE PRESENT

Understanding that prophecy given by the prophets, and doctrine given by the apostles, constitute a means by which we can properly “rightly divide the Word of truth,” let us look now at an important prophecy ABOUT doctrine:

I believe we all can recognize that the time in which God's people are not enduring sound doctrine HAS already come upon the church.

It is important to note that this warning states that it is the people themselves that are responsible for what is coming forth from today's pulpits.



Much of God's church has indeed heaped for themselves teachers who are presently turning the people who listen to them away from the truth. Such a scenario is described throughout the New Testament as the passages below confirm:

“...CERTAIN MEN HAVE CREPT IN ... WHO TURN THE GRACE OF OUR GOD INTO LICENTIOUSNESS...”
Jude 4

“...FALSE TEACHERS AMONG YOU...BRING IN DESTRUCTIVE HERESIES...MANY WILL FOLLOW THEIR DESTRUCTIVE WAYS, BECAUSE OF WHOM THE WAY OF TRUTH WILL BE BLASPHEMED... BY COVETOUSNESS THEY WILL EXPLOIT YOU WITH DECEPTIVE WORDS...”
2 Pet. 2:1-3

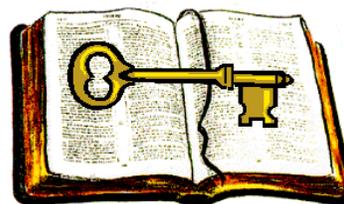
“...CARRIED ABOUT WITH EVERY WIND OF DOCTRINE BY THE TRICKERY OF MEN, IN THE CUNNING CRAFTINESS BY WHICH THEY LIE IN WAIT TO DECEIVE...”
Eph. 4:14

“...LIKE SO MANY, PEDDLING (“ADULTERATING FOR GAIN”) THE WORD OF GOD... ...HANDLING THE WORD OF GOD DECEITFULLY...”
2 Cor. 2:17 and 4:2

The antidote to this doctrinal poison being administered by those who teach false doctrine and unsound doctrine (“doctrine that sounds good”) is Paul's principles found in our opening text:

“...ACCORDING TO THE GRACE OF GOD... AS A WISE MASTER BUILDER, I HAVE LAID THE FOUNDATION... NO OTHER FOUNDATION CAN ANYONE LAY THAN THAT WHICH IS LAID, WHICH IS JESUS CHRIST... IF ANYONE BUILDS ON THIS FOUNDATION...LET EACH ONE TAKE HEED HOW HE BUILDS ON IT...”

DOCTRINAL KEYS TO RIGHTLY DIVIDING THE WORD OF TRUTH



1 Cor. 3:9-15 excerpts

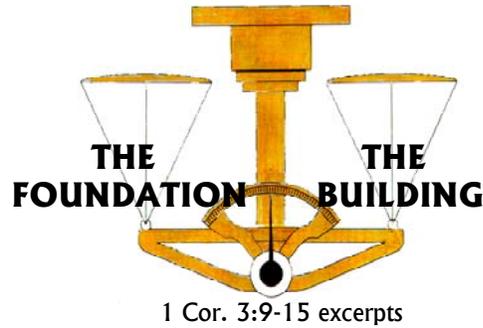
“...YOU ARE GOD'S BUILDING... EACH ONE'S WORK WILL BECOME MANIFEST... IF ANYONE'S WORK WHICH HE HAS BUILT ON IT ENDURES, HE WILL RECEIVE A REWARD. IF ANYONE'S WORK IS BURNED, HE WILL SUFFER LOSS, BUT HE HIMSELF WILL BE SAVED, YET SO AS THROUGH FIRE.”

THE FOUNDATION

vs.

THE BUILDING

“...ACCORDING TO THE GRACE OF GOD... AS A WISE MASTER BUILDER, I HAVE LAID THE FOUNDATION... NO OTHER FOUNDATION CAN ANYONE LAY THAN THAT WHICH IS LAID, WHICH IS JESUS CHRIST... IF ANYONE BUILDS ON THIS FOUNDATION... LET EACH ONE TAKE HEED HOW HE BUILDS ON IT...”



“...YOU ARE GOD’S BUILDING... EACH ONE’S WORK WILL BECOME MANIFEST... IF ANYONE’S WORK WHICH HE HAS BUILT ON IT ENDURES, HE WILL RECEIVE A REWARD. IF ANYONE’S WORK IS BURNED, HE WILL SUFFER LOSS, BUT HE HIMSELF WILL BE SAVED, YET SO AS THROUGH FIRE”

The principles for rightly dividing the Word of truth that Paul gives in this illustration from 1 Corinthians Chapter Three can be applied throughout his doctrinal teachings. Whenever Paul speaks of foundational truths pertaining to salvation through Jesus Christ that leads to eternal life, he will follow that statement with a building truth that leads to eternal rewards. This is how Paul taught, and it is what he meant when he said,

“THEREFORE I TESTIFY TO YOU THIS DAY THAT I AM INNOCENT OF THE BLOOD OF ALL MEN. FOR I HAVE NOT SHUNNED (“AVOIDED”) TO DECLARE TO YOU THE WHOLE COUNSEL OF GOD...FOR I KNOW THIS, THAT AFTER MY DEPARTURE SAVAGE WOLVES WILL COME IN AMONG YOU, NOT SPARING THE FLOCK. ALSO FROM AMONG YOURSELVES MEN WILL RISE UP, SPEAKING PERVERSE THINGS, TO DRAW AWAY THE DISCIPLES AFTER THEMSELVES.” Acts 20:26-30 excerpts

We are not going to only examine how plainly Paul states the difference between eternal life by grace and eternal rewards by our works in these passages from 1 Corinthians Chapter Three, but we shall also look at seven other examples in the teachings of Paul that state the same thing in principle: The foundational truth is given first, then followed by a building principle attached to that foundational statement. Foundational truths are not stand alone statements. The foundation’s purpose is to support the building that is to be placed upon it. Let’s begin with a look at the foundation:



Looking at this picture, we do not even need to be a qualified master builder to deduce that this is not a depiction of a finished project. Only the foundation has been laid, the building that is to rest firmly upon this foundation is yet to be built. In looking at a foundation such as the one above, we quickly realize that the ultimate purpose for the foundation is to erect a functional and useful building upon it. We are also well aware that the foundation is designed to be the strength and support of the building. You cannot erect a building without first laying a foundation. It is equally obvious that only to lay a foundation is not an expression of the ultimate objective of the builder. There is much more work to be completed as the builder’s blueprints would easily confirm. The epistles of the apostles are God’s blueprints for the foundation and the building that is to be built! Christian, you are God’s building!

Let us begin by “rightly dividing the Word of truth” that Paul presents in into a two-stage project:

1 Cor. 3:9-15

THE FOUNDATION

“...ACCORDING TO THE GRACE OF GOD...
 AS A WISE MASTER BUILDER,
 I HAVE LAID THE FOUNDATION...
 NO OTHER FOUNDATION CAN ANYONE
 LAY THAN THAT WHICH IS LAID,
 WHICH IS JESUS CHRIST...
 IF ANYONE BUILDS ON THIS
 FOUNDATION...LET EACH ONE TAKE HEED
 HOW HE BUILDS ON IT...”

THE BUILDING

“...YOU ARE GOD’S BUILDING...
 EACH ONE’S WORK
 WILL BECOME MANIFEST...
 IF ANYONE’S WORK WHICH HE
 HAS BUILT ON IT ENDURES,
 HE WILL RECEIVE A REWARD.
 IF ANYONE’S WORK IS BURNED,
 HE WILL SUFFER LOSS,
 BUT HE HIMSELF WILL BE SAVED...”



THE FOUNDATION



THE BUILDING

“THEREFORE LEAVING THE DISCUSSION OF
 THE ELEMENTARY PRINCIPLES OF CHRIST,
 LET US GO ON TO PERFECTION,
 NOT LAYING AGAIN THE FOUNDATION...”

Heb. 6:1

“BEING CONFIDENT OF THIS VERY THING,
 THAT HE WHO HAS BEGUN A GOOD WORK
 IN YOU WILL COMPLETE IT
 UNTIL THE DAY OF JESUS CHRIST”

Phil. 1:6

The natural illustration in these two pictures reveal a two-stage project,
 (1) laying the foundation and (2) building a building on that foundation.

The spiritual illustration in the two passages above also convey a two-stage project God intends to complete in us, (1) lay the foundation (but don't keep on laying it again) and (2) Going on to perfection-allowing He who has begun a good work in you to complete it.

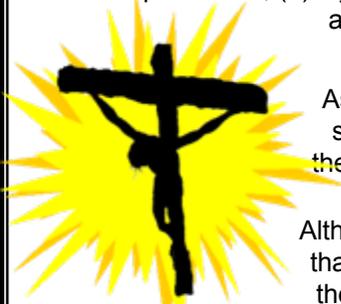
This is vitally important:

As God's people, we need to see that God the Father has sent two distinct personages of the triune Godhead into the life of the believer, Jesus the Christ, and the Holy Spirit.

Their work is not the same.

Although Jesus said on the cross, “It is finished!”, it is a statement that can only be applied to laying the foundation of eternal life in the life of the believer. NOTHING is to be added to the finished work of Christ! It is sufficient for receiving eternal life.

However, if we receive eternal life through Christ, for what purpose does the Father then send the Holy Spirit into the life of the believer?



**THE
 FINISHED
 WORK OF
 THE CHRIST**



**THE
 UNFINISHED
 WORK OF
 THE SPIRIT**

The Holy Spirit has come to build a building upon the foundation that Jesus Christ has laid! Where the foundation produces eternal life, the building produces eternal rewards as the believer learns to yield his life to the tutorship of the Holy Spirit in producing a life filled with good works! Paul states plainly:

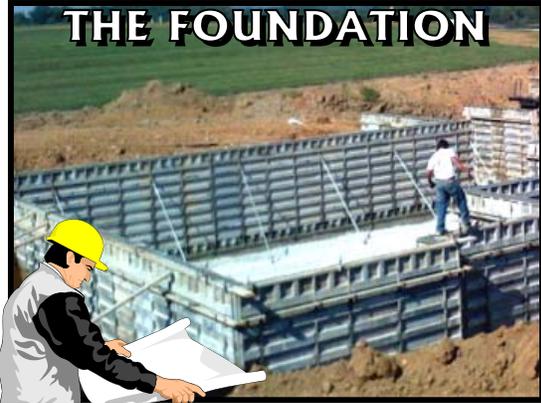
**“THIS IS A FAITHFUL SAYING, AND THESE THINGS I WANT YOU TO AFFIRM CONSTANTLY,
 THAT THOSE WHO HAVE BELIEVED IN GOD SHOULD BE CAREFUL TO MAINTAIN GOOD WORKS.”**

Titus 3:8

The principle of the foundation and the building given in 1 Cor. 3 is a vital tool that can be used to help God's people to rightly divide the Word of God. In essence, this is how God's Word is written: The foundational truth is stated first, followed by a truth that represents the building to be built on the foundation. Here are several examples that need careful meditation:

THE FINISHED WORK OF CHRIST:

THE FOUNDATION



"BUT WHEN THE KINDNESS AND THE LOVE OF GOD OUR SAVIOR TOWARD MAN APPEARED, NOT BY WORKS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS WHICH WE HAVE DONE, BUT ACCORDING TO HIS MERCY HE SAVED US...THAT HAVING BEEN JUSTIFIED BY HIS GRACE WE SHOULD BECOME HEIRS ACCORDING TO THE HOPE OF ETERNAL LIFE."

Titus 3:5-7

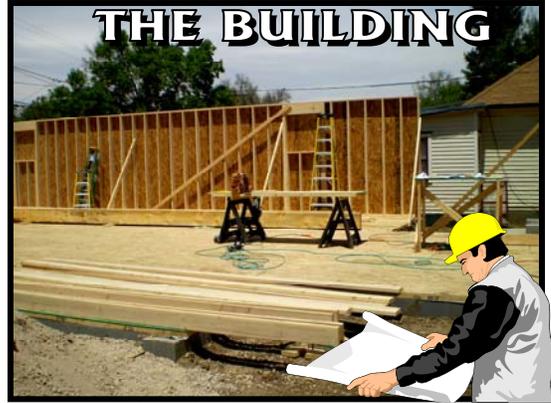
"...YOU HAVE KNOWN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES, WHICH ARE ABLE TO MAKE YOU WISE FOR SALVATION THROUGH FAITH WHICH IS IN CHRIST JESUS"
2 Tim. 3:15

"FOR BY GRACE YOU HAVE BEEN SAVED THROUGH FAITH, AND THAT NOT OF YOURSELVES; IT IS THE GIFT OF GOD, NOT OF WORKS, LEST ANYONE SHOULD BOAST."
Eph. 2:8-9

"FOR THE GRACE OF GOD THAT BRINGS SALVATION HAS APPEARED TO ALL MEN, TEACHING US THAT DENYING UNGODLINESS AND WORLDLY LUSTS, WE SHOULD LIVE SOBERLY, RIGHTEOUSLY, AND GODLY IN THIS PRESENT AGE, LOOKING FOR THE BLESSED HOPE AND GLORIOUS APPEARING OF OUR GREAT GOD AND SAVIOR JESUS CHRIST, WHO GAVE HIMSELF FOR US, THAT HE MIGHT REDEEM US FROM EVERY LAWLESS DEED..."
Titus 2:11-14a

THE UNFINISHED WORK OF THE SPIRIT

THE BUILDING



"THIS IS A FAITHFUL SAYING, AND THESE THINGS I WANT YOU TO AFFIRM CONSTANTLY, THAT THOSE WHO HAVE BELIEVED IN GOD SHOULD BE CAREFUL TO MAINTAIN GOOD WORKS...LET OUR PEOPLE ALSO LEARN TO MAINTAIN GOOD WORKS, TO MEET URGENT NEEDS, THAT THEY MAY NOT BE UNFRUITFUL."

Titus 3:8,15

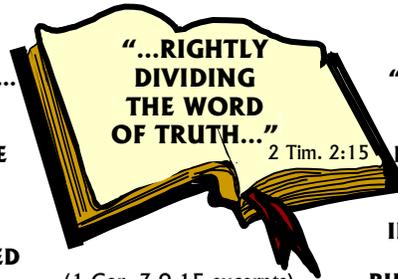
"ALL SCRIPTURE IS GIVEN BY INSPIRATION OF GOD AND IS PROFITABLE FOR DOCTRINE, FOR REPROOF, FOR CORRECTION, FOR INSTRUCTION IN RIGHTEOUSNESS, THAT THE MAN OF GOD MAY BE COMPLETE, THOROUGHLY EQUIPPED FOR EVERY GOOD WORK."
2 Tim. 3:16-17

"FOR WE ARE HIS WORKMANSHIP, CREATED IN CHRIST JESUS FOR GOOD WORKS, WHICH GOD PREPARED BEFOREHAND THAT WE SHOULD WALK IN THEM."
Eph. 2:10

"...AND PURIFY FOR HIMSELF HIS OWN SPECIAL PEOPLE, ZEALOUS FOR GOOD WORKS."
Titus 2:14b

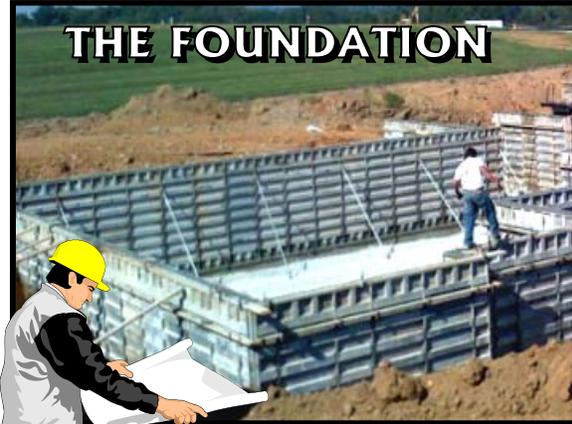
The above Scriptures are but a portion of passages that reveal the two aspects of the Christian's interaction with the finished foundational work of Jesus Christ and the yet-to-be finished work of the Holy Spirit. Note carefully that all the passages above are written in a contextual manner in which the foundation of the believer is enumerated first, but followed by a higher on-going call for the believer to good works. Those who receive God's grace are to go on to manifesting good works!

“...ACCORDING TO THE GRACE OF GOD...
AS A WISE MASTER BUILDER,
I HAVE LAID THE FOUNDATION...
NO OTHER FOUNDATION CAN ANYONE
LAY THAN THAT WHICH IS LAID,
WHICH IS JESUS CHRIST...
IF ANYONE BUILDS ON THIS
FOUNDATION...LET EACH ONE TAKE HEED
HOW HE BUILDS ON IT...”



(1 Cor. 3:9-15 excerpts)

“...YOU ARE GOD’S BUILDING...
EACH ONE’S WORK
WILL BECOME MANIFEST...
IF ANYONE’S WORK WHICH HE
HAS BUILT ON IT ENDURES,
HE WILL RECEIVE A REWARD.
IF ANYONE’S WORK IS BURNED,
HE WILL SUFFER LOSS,
BUT HE HIMSELF WILL BE SAVED...”



THE FOUNDATION

THE **NEW BIRTH**
INTERNALIZED...

THE FINISHED WORK OF
JESUS CHRIST
IN LAYING



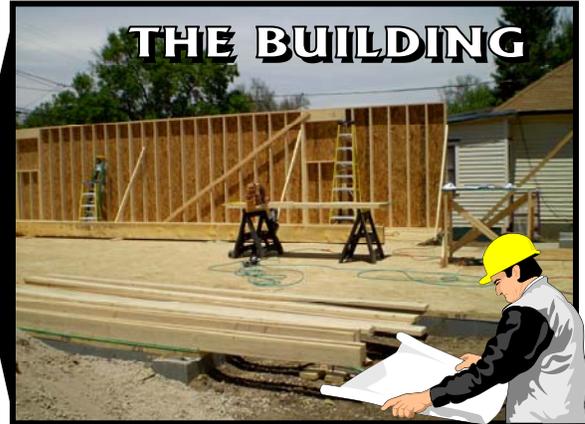
“THE
FOUNDATION”
(RESULTING IN)



THE DOCTRINE OF
GRACE

“FOR BY **GRACE**
YOU HAVE BEEN SAVED
THROUGH FAITH,
AND THAT NOT OF YOURSELVES;
IT IS THE GIFT OF GOD,
NOT OF WORKS
LEST ANYONE SHOULD BOAST,

Eph. 2:8-9



THE BUILDING

THE **NEW LIFE**
EXTERNALIZED...

THE UNFINISHED WORK OF
THE **HOLY SPIRIT**
IN ERECTING



“THE
BUILDING”
(RESULTING IN)

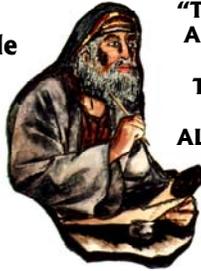


THE DOCTRINE OF
WORKS

FOR WE ARE HIS
WORKMANSHIP,
CREATED IN CHRIST JESUS
FOR GOOD WORKS,
WHICH GOD PREPARED
BEFOREHAND THAT WE
SHOULD **WALK IN THEM.**”

Eph. 2:10

The
Apostle
Paul



"THEREFORE I TESTIFY TO YOU THIS DAY THAT I AM INNOCENT OF THE BLOOD OF ALL MEN. FOR I HAVE NOT SHUNNED TO DECLARE TO YOU THE WHOLE COUNSEL OF GOD. THEREFORE TAKE HEED TO YOURSELVES AND TO ALL THE FLOCK... TO SHEPHERD THE CHURCH OF GOD...FOR I KNOW THIS, AFTER MY DEPARTURE SAVAGE WOLVES WILL COME IN AMONG YOU, NOT SPARING THE FLOCK. ALSO FROM AMONG YOURSELVES MEN WILL RISE UP, SPEAKING PERVERSE THINGS, TO DRAW AWAY THE DISCIPLES AFTER THEMSELVES." Acts 20: 29-30

THE SPIRIT OF ERROR:

HALF THE TRUTH PRESENTED AS THE WHOLE

For the sake of quick reference, let us consider the contents of the previous page as "column A" and "column B". When column A is divorced from the rest of the message given to believers that is contained in column B, we end up with half the truth being presented as the whole. Yes, Jesus did proclaim, "It is finished!" (Jn. 19:30). However, that statement pertains only to the foundation. Jesus completed His work as the Lamb of God, as the Grace of God that brought forgiveness of sins and salvation to mankind (Jn. 1:29, Titus 2:11).

Much of the church of Jesus Christ here in America is in the backslidden state that it is simply because of a lack of balance such as Paul presents in the passages in column B. I find it appalling when I hear popular grace teachers slam-dunking works in the life of a believer by divorcing "NOT OF WORKS" from "FOR GOOD WORKS"! For crying out loud saints of God, it is one continuous thought in Ephesians 2:8-10! Why is it that verse 10 is divorced from verses 8-9? Is this not "speaking perverse things to draw disciples after themselves"? Are God's people not being given the whole truth about works? All we hear emphasized is that salvation is "not of works." Amen! So be it! However the rest of the message needs to be told to God's people: They have been saved "For good works"! God is looking for a people that have been taught that they were foreordained to "walk in good works"! What has happened to the preaching of the kind of "Grace of God" that Paul describes in Titus 2:11-14:

"FOR THE GRACE OF GOD THAT BRINGS SALVATION HAS APPEARED TO ALL MEN, TEACHING US THAT, DENYING UNGODLINESS AND WORLDLY LUSTS, WE SHOULD LIVE SOBERLY, RIGHTEOUSLY, AND GODLY IN THE PRESENT AGE, LOOKING FOR THE BLESSED HOPE AND GLORIOUS APPEARING OF OUR GREAT GOD AND SAVIOR JESUS CHRIST, WHO GAVE HIMSELF FOR US, THAT HE MIGHT REDEEM US FROM EVERY LAWLESS DEED AND PURIFY FOR HIMSELF HIS OWN SPECIAL PEOPLE, ZEALOUS FOR GOOD WORKS." Titus 2:11-14

THE FOUNDATION

THE NEW BIRTH
INTERNALIZED ...

THE FINISHED WORK OF
JESUS CHRIST
IN LAYING
"THE
FOUNDATION"
(RESULTING IN)

ETERNAL LIFE
IN ETERNITY

THE DOCTRINE OF
GRACE

"FOR BY GRACE
YOU HAVE BEEN SAVED
THROUGH FAITH,
AND THAT NOT OF YOURSELVES;
IT IS THE GIFT OF GOD,
NOT OF WORKS
LEST ANYONE SHOULD BOAST,
Eph. 2:8-9

In light of Paul's clear teaching about grace vs. works (2 Tim. 3:15-17, Eph. 2:8-10, Titus 2:11-14, Titus 3:8-15) should we not condemn any teaching of the Grace of God that does not produce a people zealous for good works? Should we not label any preaching of the Grace of God that does not emphasize the importance of good works in the life of the believer to be only presenting HALF the truth?

If you only receive half the truth, you will end up with only half of the results. What am I saying? It is this: You can end up with eternal life but without eternal rewards. Is not that what Paul taught in our opening text?

"... NO OTHER FOUNDATION CAN ANYONE LAY THAN THAT WHICH IS LAID, WHICH IS JESUS CHRIST... IF ANYONE BUILDS ON THIS FOUNDATION...LET EACH ONE TAKE HEED HOW HE BUILDS ON IT... YOU ARE GOD'S BUILDING... EACH ONE'S WORK WILL BECOME MANIFEST... IF ANYONE'S WORK WHICH HE HAS BUILT ON IT ENDURES, HE WILL RECEIVE A REWARD. IF ANYONE'S WORK IS BURNED, HE WILL SUFFER LOSS, BUT HE HIMSELF WILL BE SAVED..." 1 Cor. 3:9-15 excerpts

ETERNAL LIFE

ETERNAL REWARDS

How important is it for every follower of Christ to embrace the whole counsel of God pertaining to "rightly dividing the Word of truth"? There are two stark depictions in the Word of God of two kinds of believers entering into heaven. Paul presents one contrast and Peter presents another. Both have the same message:



"...YOU ARE GOD'S BUILDING... EACH ONE'S WORK WILL BECOME MANIFEST... IF ANYONE'S WORK WHICH HE HAS BUILT ON IT ENDURES, HE WILL RECEIVE A REWARD. IF ANYONE'S WORK IS BURNED, HE WILL SUFFER LOSS, BUT HE HIMSELF WILL BE SAVED, YET SO AS THROUGH FIRE."

(1 Cor. 3:9-15 excerpts)



"TO THOSE WHO HAVE OBTAINED LIKE PRECIOUS FAITH WITH US...GIVING ALL DILIGENCE, ADD TO YOUR FAITH VIRTUE...KNOWLEDGE... SELF-CONTROL... PERSEVERANCE... GODLINESS, BROTHERLY KINDNESS ...LOVE.

...FOR SO AN ENTRANCE WILL BE SUPPLIED TO YOU ABUNDANTLY INTO THE EVERLASTING KINGDOM... HE WHO LACKS THESE THINGS IS SHORT-SIGHTED, EVEN TO BLINDNESS, AND HAS FORGOTTEN THAT HE WAS PURGED FROM HIS OLD SINS..."

(2 Peter 1:1-11 excerpts)

Paul describes two kinds of believers. One has built on the foundation a house that glorifies God. He has good works. He built his house out of the costly side of the building materials of "gold, silver and precious stones". He avoided using "wood, hay and straw." Therefore his work passes the test of God's purging fire (test of motive). This believer receives the additional promise of eternal rewards.

Paul's other believer has no works that past the test of fire so he is destined to "suffer loss" (of rewards) for all of eternity! However, he himself will be saved but even that is clarified "as through fire." I take that to mean that he is like a man whose physical house burned down in a fire, but he just barely gets out by the skin of his teeth! This one is "Saved, but suffers loss." He is saved because the foundation of salvation was laid. He just did not respond properly to the Holy Spirit to "build on that foundation" a house of good works!

Peter also describes two kinds of believers. One has laid the foundation of "like precious faith", but has responded to the Spirit's call to "add to your faith" seven things supplied by the Holy Spirit that will lead to inheriting the promise of "an abundant entrance into the everlasting kingdom." This believer has also built an acceptable building on the foundation of his faith. He has good works. His reward is "an abundant entrance into the Kingdom."

Peter's other believer is described as "he who lacks these things" (the seven things he was to add to his faith by the power of the Holy Spirit at work in his life). He is a believer who lacks spiritual vision. He is depicted as short-sighted and nearly blind. Notice he has even "forgotten that he was purged from his old sins." Here is a believer who is not even keeping in mind that he has once laid a foundation of the forgiveness of sins. Today we call these kind of believers "backsliders." This one too will suffer loss of reward in heaven (if he ends up there at all, for some backsliders will even draw back all the way to perdition-eternal misery).

If we had the space to do so we could even make a contrast of whole churches in the Word of God that manifest a similar pattern. You can do this yourself. Read about the church at Laodicea which Jesus threatens to spew out of His mouth (Rev. 3:14-22). Compare Laodicea to the church at Philadelphia, the church that Jesus promises to rapture. Look how Jesus begins every letter to the churches: "I know your works." Men will tell you works are not important, but Jesus is judging the churches by their works! Compare the church at Thessalonica (1 Thess. 1:1-10) to the milk-only, still-carnal, still-babe-in-Christ church of Corinth (1 Cor. 3:1-23). What makes the difference? The response to good works!

The ultimate contrast between the foundation and the building is the distinction between the BODY of Christ and the BRIDE of Christ:

"THE FOUNDATION"

"THE BUILDING"

THE **BODY** OF CHRIST

THE **BRIDE** OF CHRIST

THE FOUNDATION

Rom.8:15-18

THE BUILDING



"...YOU RECEIVED THE SPIRIT OF ADOPTION BY WHOM WE CRY OUT, 'ABBA, FATHER'. THE SPIRIT BEARS WITNESS WITH OUR SPIRIT THAT WE ARE THE CHILDREN OF GOD, AND IF CHILDREN THEN HEIRS- HEIRS OF GOD

AND JOINT HEIRS WITH CHRIST, IF INDEED WE SUFFER WITH HIM, THAT WE MAY ALSO BE GLORIFIED TOGETHER, FOR I CONSIDER THAT THE SUFFERINGS OF THIS PRESENT TIME ARE NOT WORTHY TO BE COMPARED WITH THE GLORY WHICH SHALL BE REVEALED IN US."

ETERNAL LIFE

ETERNAL REWARDS

"IF" is the biggest little word in the Bible. Paul uses two of those if's above. The first "if" states that if we have laid the foundation of Jesus Christ in our lives then we have become members of the Body of Christ, children of God, and heirs of God with the hope of eternal life abiding in us. Paul states in Titus:

"THAT HAVING BEEN JUSTIFIED BY HIS GRACE WE SHOULD BECOME HEIRS ACCORDING TO THE HOPE OF ETERNAL LIFE." Titus 3:7

The second "IF" Paul uses in Romans 8:15-18 identifies the criteria for "heirs of God" to become "joint heirs with Christ. It requires an embracing of the perfecting work of suffering. Again Paul reminds us:

"FOR TO YOU IT HAS BEEN GRANTED ON BEHALF OF CHRIST, NOT ONLY TO BELIEVE IN HIM, BUT ALSO TO SUFFER FOR HIS SAKE." Phil. 1:29

Why does God want His people to suffer with Christ? So that they may reign with Him:

"IF WE SUFFER (ENDURE) WE SHALL ALSO REIGN WITH HIM" 2 Tim. 2:12

The highest reward God's people can receive is to be joint heirs with Christ. This is not achieved merely by laying the foundation. We must build on that foundation. Among the many mysteries (hidden truths) spelled out in the Bible is the Bride of Christ. Paul called it a "great mystery":

"...CHRIST LOVED THE CHURCH AND GAVE HIMSELF FOR IT,



THE FOUNDATION

THAT HE MIGHT SANCTIFY AND CLEANSE IT WITH THE WASHING OF WATER BY THE WORD, THAT HE MIGHT PRESENT IT TO HIMSELF A GLORIOUS CHURCH, NOT HAVING SPOT OR WRINKLE OR ANY SUCH THING, BUT THAT IT SHOULD BE HOLY AND WITHOUT BLEMISH...



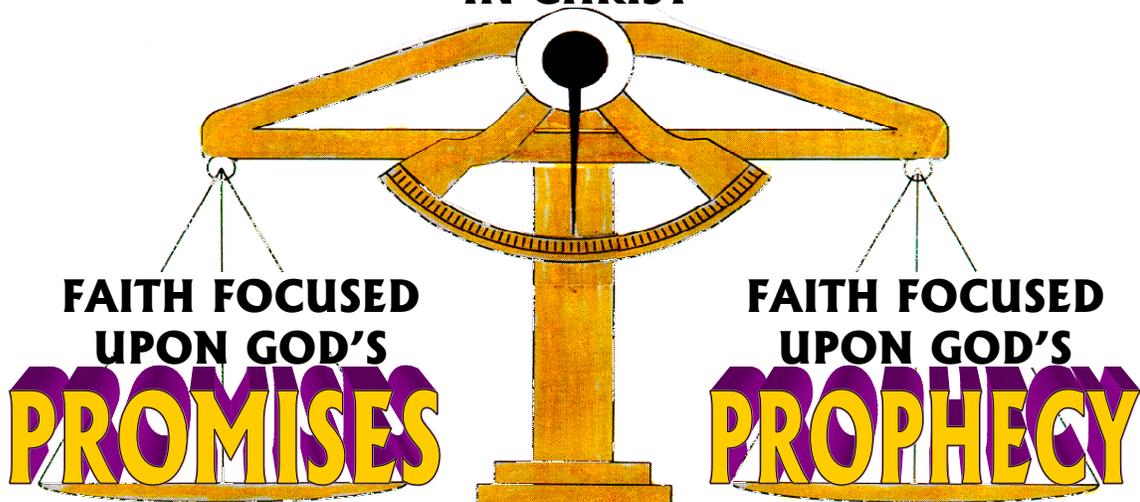
THE BUILDING

Pastor Randy Shupe

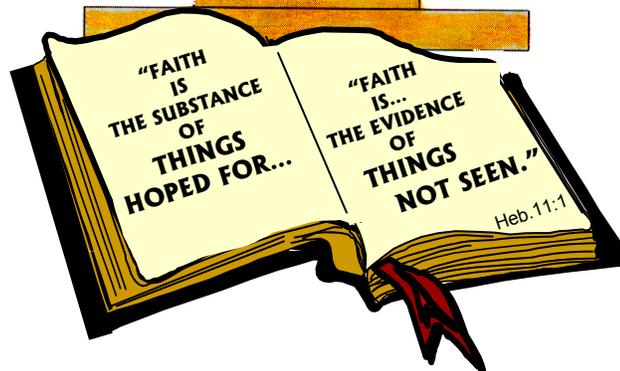
THIS IS A GREAT MYSTERY, BUT I SPEAK CONCERNING CHRIST AND THE CHURCH." Eph. 5:25-31

THE "PROPHETIC WORD"

**MAINTAINING
A FOCUSED FAITH
IN CHRIST**



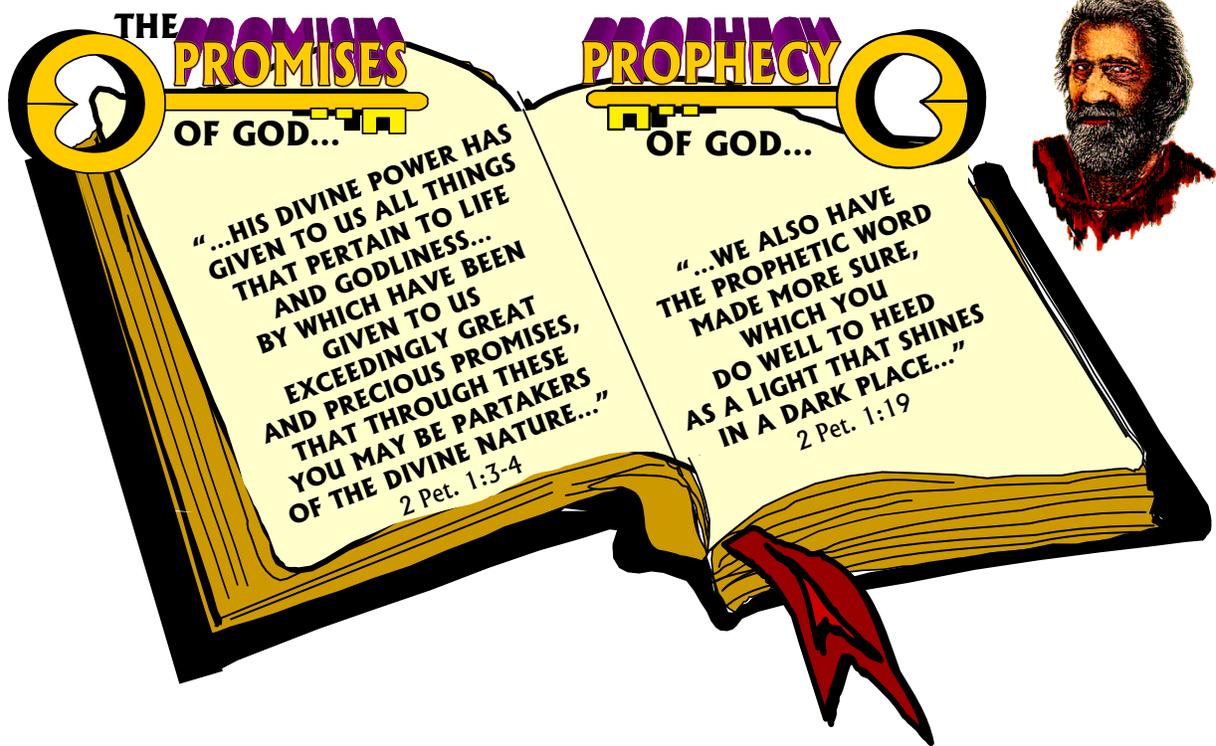
"NOW THE JUST SHALL LIVE BY FAITH; BUT IF ANYONE DRAWS BACK, MY SOUL HAS NO PLEASURE IN HIM."
Heb. 10:38



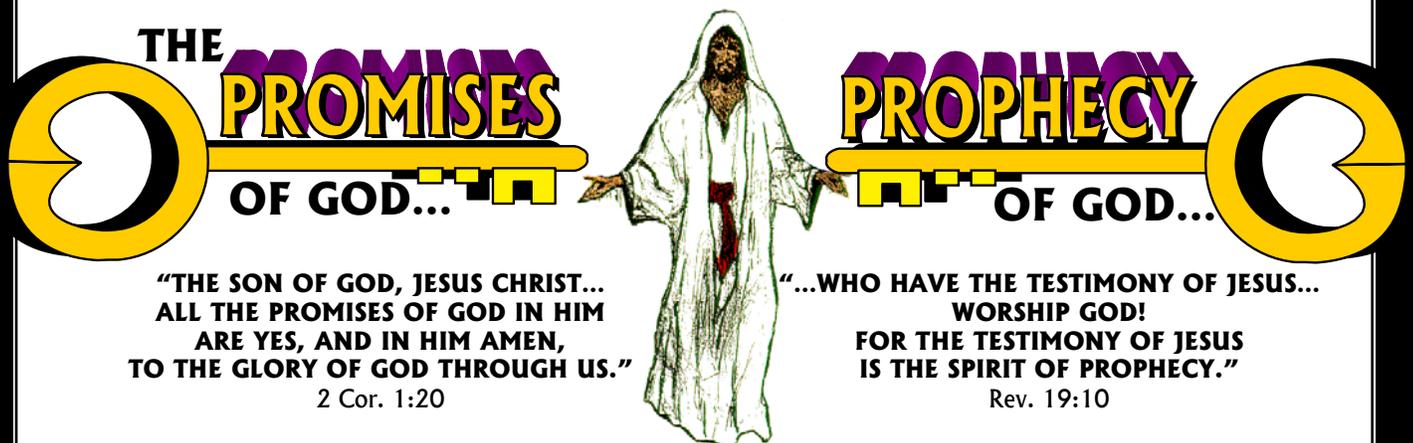
"BUT WITHOUT FAITH IT IS IMPOSSIBLE TO PLEASE HIM, FOR HE WHO COMES TO GOD MUST BELIEVE..."
Heb. 11:6

In light of the heavy emphasis God places upon the necessity of His people living a life of faith, we need to have "focused faith." The word "faith" by itself is open to a wide interpretation of meaning and remains a nebulous expression until we place it next to definitive concepts such as is stated in the above passage from Hebrews 11:1. Now we have faith practically defined for us: Faith is to be the substance of the things we hope for, and the evidence of things we do not (yet) see. Note faith is to have both substance and evidence which prevents it from remaining a nebulous and undefined concept. Faith consists of things that are "hoped for" and things that are "not seen." It is the conviction of this teacher of God's Word that our faith is specifically to be focused upon the PROMISES of God as containing "things hoped for", and that our faith is also to be specifically focused upon PROPHECY as revealing what is meant by "things not seen." Proper focus upon these two concepts will enable us to live a life of focused faith that will be well-pleasing to God.

As a teacher, I find it quite significant that the apostle Peter, in the opening and closing statements of one chapter of his second epistle that is dedicated to adding to the faith of the believer, singles out both PROMISES and PROPHECY as vital keys to increasing faith:



THE KEYS TO A FOCUSED FAITH IN CHRIST:



The above passages clearly reveal that if we focus our faith upon the promises of God and the prophecy of God, our focus will in essence be centered upon the person of Jesus Christ. The promises of God find their fulfillment by means of who Christ is, and the essence of the contents of prophecy testify of who Jesus Christ is. To study the promises of God and the prophecy of God is to study Jesus Christ in a specific and detailed manner. Without such faith it is impossible to please God. Why so? Because God has testified of His Son:

“AS YOU HAVE THEREFORE RECEIVED CHRIST JESUS THE LORD, SO WALK IN HIM, ROOTED AND BUILT UP IN HIM AND ESTABLISHED IN THE FAITH... FOR IN HIM DWELLS ALL THE FULLNESS OF THE GODHEAD BODILY; AND YOU ARE COMPLETE IN HIM, WHO IS THE HEAD OF ALL PRINCIPALITY AND POWER.”

Col. 2:6-10

THE PROMISES OF GOD...

It is important to note that these are not lightly mentioned subjects in God's Word:

PROPHECY OF GOD...

THERE ARE OVER 5,500 PROMISES STATED IN GOD'S WORD TO INDIVIDUALS, TO ISRAEL AND TO THE CHURCH. THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE OLD AND THE NEW COVENANT ARE BASED ON PROMISES (Heb. 8:6). EVERYTHING OBTAINABLE FROM GOD COMES TO US INITIALLY IN THE FORM OF A PROMISE (2 Pet. 1:4). WE ARE TO DILIGENTLY LAY HOLD OF THE PROMISES OF GOD (Heb. 6:11-12).



"THE BIBLE CONTAINS 1,817 INDIVIDUAL PREDICTIONS CONCERNING 737 SEPARATE SUBJECTS FOUND IN 8,352 VERSES. THESE NUMEROUS PREDICTIONS COMPRISE 27 PERCENT OF THE 31,124 VERSES IN THE WHOLE OF THE SCRIPTURES."
 (Grant Jeffrey's *"The Signature of God"*)

(THE SUBSTANCE OF THINGS HOPED FOR)

(THE EVIDENCE OF THINGS NOT SEEN)

There is a common denominator between the promises of God and the prophecy of God. It is the fact that both of these subjects focus upon the future. The promises of God are given to create hope. Paul states of hope:

"...HOPE THAT IS SEEN IS NOT HOPE; FOR WHY DOES ONE STILL HOPE FOR WHAT HE SEES? BUT IF WE HOPE FOR WHAT WE DO NOT SEE, THEN WE EAGERLY WAIT FOR IT WITH PERSEVERANCE."
 Rom. 8:24-25

How do we get perseverance in the Christian life? By means of maintaining hope. Where does hope originate? Hope springs out of the promises of God. Consider Abraham:

"...GOD, WHO...CALLS THOSE THINGS WHICH DO NOT EXIST AS THOUGH THEY DID...(ABRAHAM) WHO, CONTRARY TO HOPE, IN HOPE BELIEVED...HE DID NOT WAVER AT THE PROMISE OF GOD THROUGH UNBELIEF, BUT WAS STRENGTHENED IN FAITH...AND BEING FULLY CONVINCED THAT WHAT HE (GOD) HAD PROMISED HE WAS ALSO ABLE TO PERFORM." Rom. 4:17-21 excerpts

God is a God of hope. Much of His Word was given to instill hope:

"FOR WHATEVER THINGS WERE WRITTEN BEFORE WERE WRITTEN FOR OUR LEARNING, THAT WE THROUGH THE PERSEVERANCE AND COMFORT OF THE SCRIPTURES MIGHT HAVE HOPE... NOW MAY THE GOD OF HOPE FILL YOU WITH ALL JOY AND PEACE IN BELIEVING, THAT YOU MAY ABOUND IN HOPE BY THE POWER OF THE HOLY SPIRIT." Rom. 15:4,13

The same thrust is found in the Old Testament:

"FOR I KNOW THE THOUGHTS THAT I THINK TOWARD YOU, SAYS THE LORD, THOUGHTS OF PEACE AND NOT OF EVIL, TO GIVE YOU A FUTURE AND A HOPE." Jer. 29:11

"...HIS DIVINE POWER HAS GIVEN TO US ALL THINGS THAT PERTAIN TO LIFE AND GODLINESS... BY WHICH HAVE BEEN GIVEN TO US EXCEEDINGLY GREAT AND PRECIOUS PROMISES, THAT THROUGH THESE YOU MAY BE PARTAKERS OF THE DIVINE NATURE..."
 2 Pet. 1:3-4



PETER

Whatever is needed for a life of godliness has already been given to us in the form of "exceedingly great and precious promises" which enable us to manifest the divine nature of God. His revealed nature is that He is "The God of hope" and His promises will make us a people of hope as well!



PAUL

Paul adds the thought that it will take diligent effort to lay hold of the hope that is contained within the promises of God.

"AND WE DESIRE THAT EACH ONE OF YOU SHOW THE SAME DILIGENCE TO THE FULL ASSURANCE OF HOPE UNTIL THE END. THAT YOU DO NOT BECOME LAZY, BUT IMITATE THOSE WHO THROUGH FAITH AND PATIENCE INHERIT THE PROMISES."
 Heb. 6:11-12



**GOD'S PROMISES
REVEAL WHAT IS
HIS WILL**

**(THE PROMISES ARE A CLEAR
EXPRESSION OF THE WILL OF GOD)**

Although the future is the common ground between the promises of God and the prophecy of God, there is a great distinction to be made between these two subjects:



**GOD'S PROPHECIES
REVEAL WHAT
WILL TAKE PLACE**

**(PROPHECY STATES TO WHAT DEGREE
GOD'S WILL IS ACCOMPLISHED)**

If you have ever sat under strict Calvinistic teaching, you would have a problem with the above contrast for the hard-core Calvinist believes whatever happens on earth to mankind (good or evil) is the result of the irresistible sovereign will of God rather than the free-will choice of man. However, this is not supported when a comparison is made between what is stated in the promises of God's Word that are expressions of His will in a given area, and what prophecy projects as the outcome that is going to actually take place.

**GOD'S PROMISES
CONTAIN A MESSAGE OF
POSITIVE POTENTIAL
(WHAT GOD WILLS)**

Often in Scripture you will find in a given area:

**GOD'S PROPHECIES
CONTAIN A MESSAGE OF
NEGATIVE REALITY
(WHAT WILL HAPPEN)**

The question arises as to whether God merely knows in advance what is going to happen (divine foreknowledge) and therefore accurately declares it, or whether He is actually causing all future events to happen (divine intervention). I believe the right answer is a delicate and proper balance of both. Contrary to the Calvinistic view, the Scriptures state that God uses His divine foreknowledge in election and predestination:

**"ELECT, ACCORDING TO
THE FOREKNOWLEDGE OF GOD THE FATHER..."**
1 Pet. 1:2

**"FOR WHOM HE FOREKNEW,
HE ALSO PREDESTINED TO BE CONFORMED
TO THE IMAGE OF HIS SON..."**
Rom. 8:29

Some parts of God's prophetic word belong under the banner of His absolute sovereignty to intervene in the affairs of men as He sees fit. Most parts of the prophetic word belong under the banner of God's divine ability of possessing foreknowledge of future events. It is important to understand that God does not cause the outcome of all prophetic things to happen. God help us to carefully analyze prophecy and properly place it under God's character as revealed in God's Word. It is important for God's people to study prophecy. This point cannot be over-emphasized.

We will not understand prophecy properly unless we hold a delicate and proper view of who God is and how He functions. The highest revelation of God in His Word is not His absolute sovereignty over man as Calvinistic theology presents, but rather that God is the Righteous Judge who deals with man according to his/her choices in life. Therefore the outcome of prophecy is not solely the by-product of God's sovereign will intervening in man's affairs. If God so functioned, there would be no difference between the expression of His will in His promises and the outcome found in prophecy of those events. Much prophecy is based on God's foreknowledge of the choices man will make. Therefore God's will stated in His promises have high positive potential, but due to man's poor choices, the outcome of God's stated will is often far less and therefore filled with negative reality. Although His stated will is high, He will not override man's free will to choose. It is man's choices that cause the positive potential of God's promises to become negative realities as stated in many prophecies. The Calvinist wants to make God's will totally sovereign when in reality God often allows man's will (his choices) to dictate the outcome.

**GOD'S PROMISES
REVEAL WHAT IS
HIS WILL**

**GOD'S PROMISES
CONTAIN A MESSAGE OF
POSITIVE POTENTIAL
(WHAT GOD WILLS)**

Consider well this fourfold
stated theorem:

Let us now examine a series of
promises found in God's Word
as well as the projected
fulfillment as stated in
prophecy in order that we
might test this stated theory:

**GOD'S PROPHECIES
REVEAL WHAT
WILL TAKE PLACE**

**GOD'S PROPHECIES
CONTAIN A MESSAGE OF
NEGATIVE REALITY
(WHAT WILL HAPPEN)**

THE PROMISE:

**"I WILL JUDGE YOU,
O HOUSE OF ISRAEL, EVERY ONE
ACCORDING TO HIS WAYS,"
SAYS THE LORD GOD.
'REPENT, AND TURN FROM ALL
YOUR TRANSGRESSIONS, SO THAT
INIQUITY WILL NOT BE YOUR
RUIN. CAST AWAY FROM YOU ALL
THE TRANSGRESSIONS WHICH YOU
HAVE COMMITTED, AND GET
YOURSELVES A NEW HEART AND A
NEW SPIRIT. FOR WHY SHOULD
YOU DIE, O HOUSE OF ISRAEL?
FOR I HAVE NO PLEASURE IN THE
DEATH OF ONE WHO DIES,'
SAYS THE LORD GOD.
'THEREFORE TURN AND LIVE!'"**
Ezk. 18:30-32

(POSITIVE POTENTIAL)

THE PROPHECY:

**" 'AND IT SHALL COME TO
PASS IN ALL THE LAND,'
SAYS THE LORD,
'THAT TWO-THIRDS IN IT
SHALL BE CUT OFF AND DIE,
BUT ONE THIRD
SHALL BE LEFT IN IT;
I WILL BRING THE ONE-THIRD
THROUGH THE FIRE,
WILL REFINE THEM AS SILVER
IS REFINED, AND TEST THEM
AS GOLD IS TESTED.THEY WILL
CALL ON MY NAME, AND I
WILL ANSWER THEM. I WILL
SAY, 'THIS IS MY PEOPLE';
AND EACH ONE WILL SAY,
'THE LORD IS MY GOD.'"**
Zech. 13:8-9

(NEGATIVE REALITY)

This first example deals with a
promise of salvation to the entire
house of Israel. Notice the
specified conditions attached to
the promise that must be met by
each individual. Now consider
what actually happens to Israel in
this prophecy of the Second
Coming of Jesus Christ. How
many are saved? Only one-third.
Is this the will of God that two-
thirds perish, or is it the result of
the individual expression of the will
of man that causes the fulfillment
of this promise to be less than what
God desired?

THE PROMISE:

**"FOR I AM JEALOUS FOR YOU
WITH GODLY JEALOUSY. FOR I
HAVE BETROTHED YOU TO ONE
HUSBAND, THAT I MAY PRESENT
YOU AS A CHASTE VIRGIN TO
CHRIST. BUT I FEAR, LEST
SOMEHOW, AS THE SERPENT
DECEIVED EVE BY HIS CRAFTINESS,
SO YOUR MINDS MAY BE
CORRUPTED FROM THE SIMPLICITY
THAT IS IN CHRIST."
(“YOUR MINDS MAY BE CORRUPTED
AND SEDUCED FROM WHOLEHEARTED
AND SINCERE AND PURE DEVOTION
TO CHRIST” Amp.)**
**FOR IF HE WHO COMES PREACHES
ANOTHER JESUS...A DIFFERENT
SPIRIT...A DIFFERENT GOSPEL...
(I FEAR) YOU MAY WELL PUT UP
WITH IT.”**
2 Cor. 11:2-3

(POSITIVE POTENTIAL)

THE PROPHECY:

**"THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN
IS LIKE TEN VIRGINS...WHO
WENT OUT TO MEET THE
BRIDGROOM... FIVE WERE
WISE AND FIVE WERE
FOOLISH...THE BRIDGROOM
CAME...THEY THAT WERE
READY WENT IN WITH HIM
TO THE WEDDING; AND THE
DOOR WAS SHUT.
AFTERWARD THE OTHER
VIRGINS CAME ALSO SAYING,
'LORD, LORD, OPEN TO US!'
BUT HE ANSWERED AND
SAID, 'ASSUREDLY, I SAY TO
YOU, I DO NOT KNOW YOU.'
WATCH THEREFORE FOR YOU
(FOOLISH VIRGINS) KNOW
NEITHER THE DAY NOR THE
HOUR IN WHICH THE SON OF
MAN IS COMING"**
Matt. 25:1-13 excerpts

(NEGATIVE REALITY)

Our second example is like
the first except that this promise
was given to the church instead of
Israel. It is a promise to be married
to Christ. What are the conditions?
They must be found as chaste
virgins. They must avoid becoming
seduced by Satan's craftiness in
preaching "another Jesus...a
different spirit...another gospel."
What does the prophecy state will
happen? Only half of the virgins
are found ready at His coming.
The other half is left behind. The
promise was made to the whole
church by God as an expression of
His will, but half made some bad
choices based upon their own will.
In doing so, they have allowed
themselves to be doctrinally
seduced from pure devotion to
Christ.

THE PROMISE:

"THE LORD IS NOT SLACK CONCERNING HIS PROMISE, ...BUT IS LONGSUFFERING TOWARD US, NOT WILLING THAT ANY SHOULD PERISH, BUT THAT ALL SHOULD COME TO REPENTANCE."
2 Pet. 3:9

(POSITIVE POTENTIAL)

THE PROMISE:

"AND HE GAVE SOME TO BE APOSTLES...PROPHETS..EVANGELISTS ...PASTORS AND TEACHERS, FOR THE EQUIPPING OF THE SAINTS FOR THE WORK OF MINISTRY, FOR THE EDIFYING OF THE BODY OF CHRIST, TILL WE ALL COME TO THE UNITY OF THE FAITH AND THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE SON OF GOD, TO A PERFECT MAN, TO THE MEASURE AND STATURE OF THE FULLNESS OF CHRIST; THAT WE SHOULD NO LONGER BE CHILDREN, TOSSED TO AND FRO AND CARRIED ABOUT WITH EVERY WIND OF DOCTRINE, BY THE TRICKERY OF MEN, IN THE CUNNING CRAFTINESS BY WHICH THEY LIE IN WAIT TO DECEIVE..."
Eph. 4:11-14

(POSITIVE POTENTIAL)

THE PROMISE:

"BUT THE HELPER, THE HOLY SPIRIT...HE WILL TEACH YOU ALL THINGS, AND BRING TO YOUR REMEMBRANCE ALL THINGS..."
Jn. 14:26
AND WHEN HE HAS COME, HE WILL CONVICT THE WORLD OF SIN AND OF RIGHTEOUSNESS AND OF JUDGMENT... HE WILL GUIDE YOU INTO ALL TRUTH...HE WILL TELL YOU OF THINGS TO COME..."
Jn. 16:8-13

(POSITIVE POTENTIAL)

What is the expressed WILL of God concerning His promise of salvation? It is that NONE should perish and ALL come to repentance. What does prophecy state WILL happen? Most of mankind, even under severe judgment by God's hand, will not repent. Obviously, we are not talking about the sovereignty of God's will taking place here, but rather the sovereign will of man bringing about his own demise by his own free will.

God's promise to the Body of Christ was one of growth, edification, ministry and protection that would come by means of the five-fold ministry gifts. Notice they were given to protect the believers from false doctrines of teachers who would lie in wait to deceive with their cunning craftiness. What does prophecy tell us is going to happen? Many of God's people will prefer false teachers of their own choosing and be led into destructive heresies that will cause the way of truth to be blasphemed. Is this God's will or man's will being exalted?

It is the same Holy Spirit that is committed to guiding the believer into all truth that prophetically warns believers that in the last days some believers will depart from the faith by means of deceiving spirits that counterfeit the leading of the Spirit of God with whisperings of, "Thus says the Lord." I have seen good people being led astray by deceiving spirits and doctrines of demons that counterfeit the voice of the Spirit of God. John warns, "Do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits, whether they are of God..." (1 Jn. 4:1)

THE PROPHECY:

" BUT THE REST OF MANKIND...DID NOT REPENT OF THE WORKS OF THEIR HANDS, THAT THEY SHOULD NOT WORSHIP DEMONS, AND IDOLS...AND THEY DID NOT REPENT OF THEIR MURDERS...SORCERIES... SEXUAL IMMORALITY OR THEFTS."
Rev. 9:20-21

(NEGATIVE REALITY)

THE PROPHECY:

" BUT THERE WERE ALSO FALSE PROPHETS AMONG THE PEOPLE, EVEN AS THERE WILL BE FALSE TEACHERS AMONG YOU, WHO WILL SECRETLY BRING IN DESTRUCTIVE HERESIES...AND MANY WILL FOLLOW THE DESTRUCTIVE WAYS, BECAUSE OF WHOM THE WAY OF TRUTH WILL BE BLASPHEMED. BY COVETOUSNESS THEY WILL EXPLOIT YOU WITH DECEPTIVE WORDS..."
2 Pet.2:1-3
"FOR THE TIME WILL COME WHEN THEY WILL NOT ENDURE SOUND DOCTRINE, BUT ACCORDING TO THEIR OWN DESIRES...THEY WILL HEAP UP FOR THEMSELVES TEACHERS; AND THEY WILL TURN THEIR EARS AWAY FROM THE TRUTH..."
2 Tim. 4:3-4

(NEGATIVE REALITY)

THE PROPHECY:

"BUT THE SPIRIT EXPRESSLY SAYS THAT IN LATTER TIMES SOME WILL DEPART FROM THE FAITH, GIVING HEED TO DECEIVING SPIRITS AND DOCTRINES OF DEMONS, SPEAKING LIES IN HYPOCRISY, HAVING THEIR OWN CONSCIENCE SEARED WITH A HOT IRON..."
1 Tim. 4:1-2

(NEGATIVE REALITY)

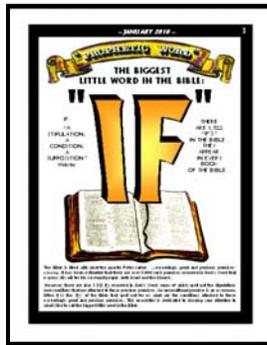
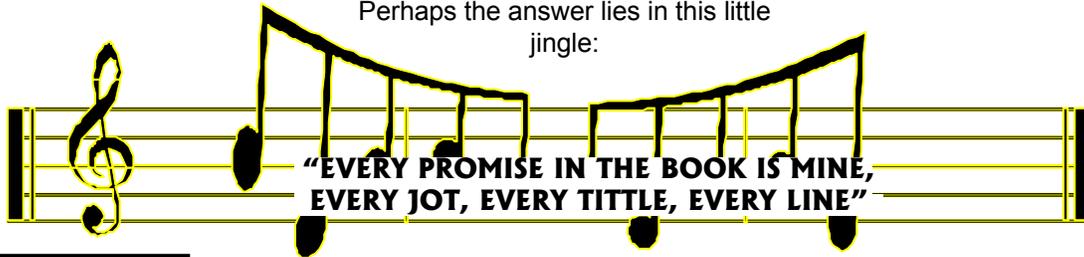
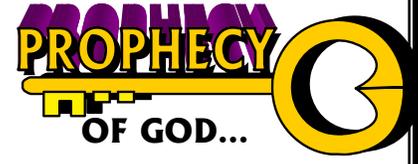
**THE POSITIVE POTENTIAL
CONTAINED WITHIN THE**



What turns the positive potential contained within God's promises into the negative reality found within God's prophecies?

Is it the sovereign will of God at work or is it the sovereign will of man that is the determining factor in which the outcome is lesser than what is initially promised by God? Perhaps the answer lies in this little jingle:

**THE NEGATIVE REALITY
CONTAINED WITHIN THE**



**IF: "A STIPULATION,
A CONDITION,
A SUPPOSITION"**

Webster

**THERE
ARE 1,522 "IF'S"
IN THE BIBLE...
THEY APPEAR
IN EVERY BOOK
OF THE BIBLE...**

I mentioned the above spiritual jingle in my January 2010 newsletter about the many if's that are contained in the Bible. It is an old popular jingle we sang back in my early days in the Assemblies of God. Its theme was centered upon the believer's right to inherit every applicable promise in the Bible. Many years have passed since I learned that little jingle about the importance of God's promises. I would now view every jot, every tittle to specifically include the multitude of if's that contain the stipulations and conditions that are attached to God's promises.

Another thing that was really popular back then were these little quick access boxes containing the promises of God. Every day you could draw out a card as a daily reminder of one of God's exceedingly great and precious promises He has written specifically for the believer. The only thing wrong with these little boxes of promises is that the back side of the cards were left blank.



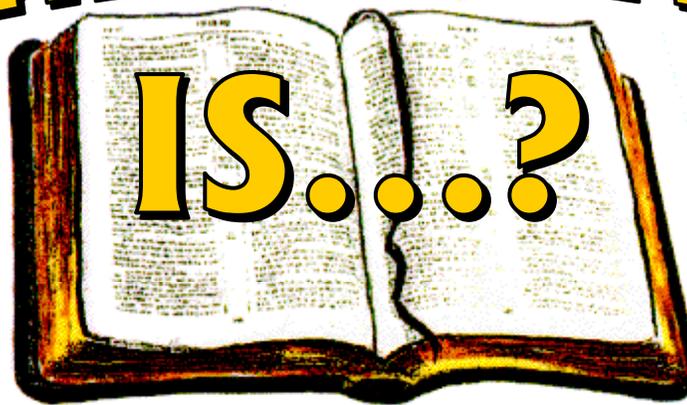
What a wonderful thing it would be if you could turn over the card containing the promise and have the stipulations and conditions spelled out that are necessary to inherit the promise. I suspect many of them would begin with the word "if". I also suspect that my suggested revised version of those promise cards with the conditions printed on the back would not sell. In this age of what Leonard Ravenhill called, "paperback theology", I suspect that any book emphasizing the if's of the Bible will never end up on the best seller's list.

Indeed, the Bible is filled with what the apostle Peter called, "...exceedingly great and precious promises" (2 Pet. 1:4). It has been estimated that there are over 5,000 such promises recorded in God's Word that express His will for His covenant people, both Israel and the Church. However, there are also 1,522 if's recorded in God's Word, many of which spell out the stipulations and conditions that are attached to those precious promises. An unconditional promise is an oxymoron. Often it is the "if's" of the Bible that spell out for us what are the conditions attached to those exceedingly great and precious promises. It is the conviction of this teacher of God's Word that it is the lack of obedience to the conditions attached to the promises of God that turns God's wonderful positive potential expressions of His will contained in the promises into manifestations of negative realities found in the prophetic Word. Multitudes of God's people love the promises, but just won't pay the price of obedience to the conditions attached. The diminished outcome of prophecy vs. the contents of the promises proves this to be a sad commentary of the sovereign will of man being exalted over the expressed will of God.

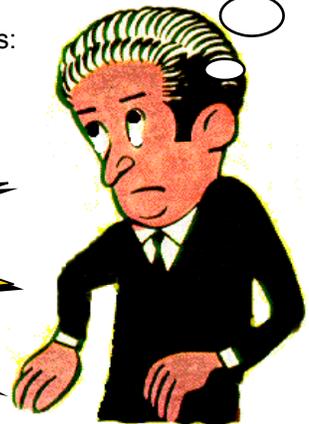


THE
UNDERLYING THEME
OF

THE NEW TESTAMENT



There are many different themes running through the New Testament such as:



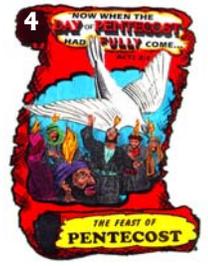
However, I am suggesting that there is a single underlying theme, a chronological and prophetic order to the contents of the New Testament that has its origins in the ancient Levitical law of the Old Testament. →

The underlying theme, the chronological, prophetic order of the contents of the New Testament that has its origins in the ancient Levitical law of the Old Testament is taken from the seven feasts given to Israel by God through Moses.

THE SEVEN FEASTS

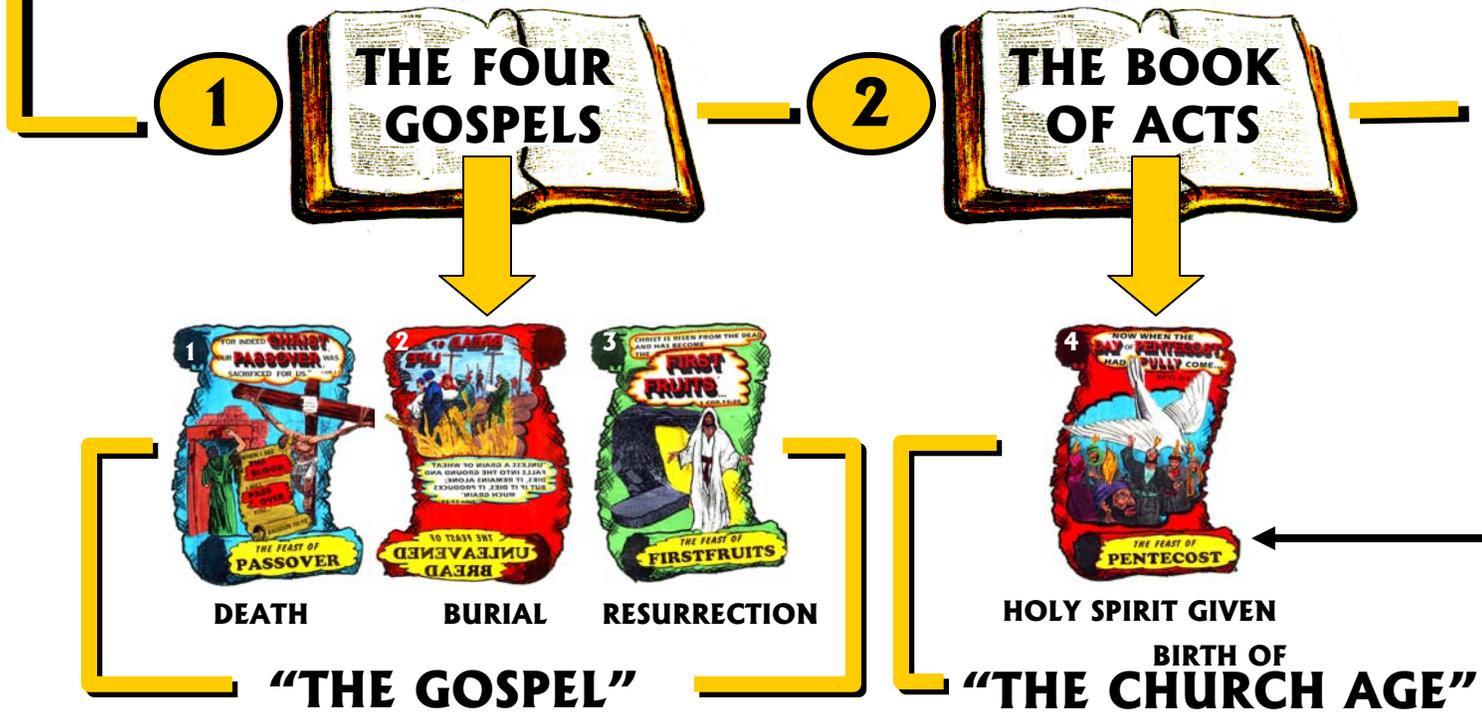


"OPEN MY EYES, THAT I MAY SEE WONDROUS THINGS FROM YOUR LAW."
Psalm 119:18



"AND THE LORD SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, 'SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, AND SAY TO THEM: THE FEASTS OF THE LORD, WHICH YOU SHALL PROCLAIM TO BE HOLY CONVOCATIONS, THESE ARE MY FEASTS..."

CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER



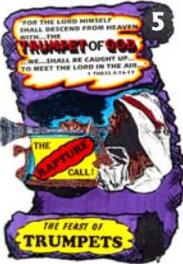
"MOREOVER, BRETHREN, I DECLARE TO YOU THE GOSPEL WHICH I PREACHED TO YOU... THAT CHRIST DIED FOR OUR SINS ACCORDING TO THE SCRIPTURES, AND THAT HE WAS BURIED, AND THAT HE ROSE AGAIN THE THIRD DAY ACCORDING TO THE SCRIPTURES"
1 Cor. 15:1-4

"NOW WHEN THE DAY OF PENTECOST HAD FULLY COME... THEY WERE ALL FILLED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT..."
Acts 2:1-4

It is an inescapable conclusion that the chronological order in which the New Testament is written is the same chronological order in which the seven feasts of Leviticus 23 were given. The message contained within the four gospels centers upon the death, burial and resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ. Paul calls these three events "The Gospel" (1 Cor. 15:1-4). Nor is it mere coincidence that the fourth feast of Leviticus 23 is "Pentecost" ("Feast of Weeks"). Acts 2 is very careful to tell us that the Holy Spirit was given to the church, "when the day of Pentecost had fully come" (Acts 2:1). In the New Testament, the Book of Acts follows the message of the four gospels.

The apostle Paul specifically singles out the feast days given to Israel as containing the foreshadowing of things that would belong to Christ. Consider well his words depicting that "...the reality, the substance, the solid fact of what is foreshadowed, the body of it belongs to Christ":

OF THE LORD (JESUS CHRIST)



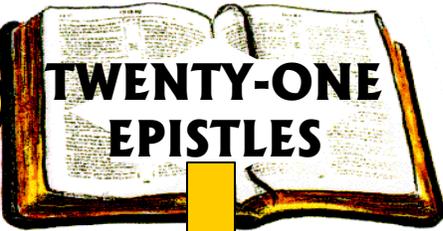
"...WITH REGARD TO A FEAST DAY... SUCH THINGS ARE ONLY A SHADOW OF THINGS TO COME, THEY HAVE ONLY A SYMBOLIC VALUE. THE REALITY, THE SUBSTANCE, THE SOLID FACT OF WHAT IS FORESHADOWED, THE BODY OF IT BELONGS TO CHRIST."
Col. 2:17 Amp.



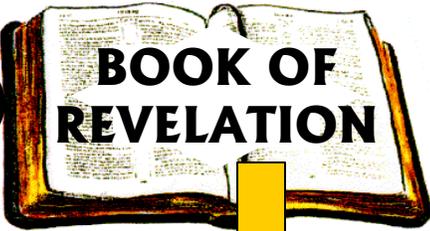
...THESE ARE THE FEASTS OF THE LORD, HOLY CONVOCATIONS WHICH YOU SHALL PROCLAIM AT THEIR APPOINTED TIMES... SO MOSES DECLARED TO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL THE FEASTS OF THE LORD." Lev. 23 excerpts

OF THE NEW TESTAMENT:

3



4

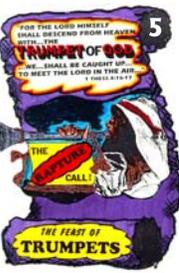


(LONG INTERVAL APPOINTED IN Lev. 23 BETWEEN THE FOURTH AND FIFTH FEAST)

PRESENT CHURCH AGE

"CHURCH DOCTRINES"

"WHEN HE ASCENDED ON HIGH, HE LED CAPTIVITY CAPTIVE, AND GAVE GIFTS TO MEN...AND HE HIMSELF GAVE SOME TO BE APOSTLES, SOME PROPHETS, SOME EVANGELISTS, AND SOME PASTORS AND TEACHERS...THAT WE SHOULD NO LONGER BE...TOSSED TO AND FRO...WITH EVERY WIND OF DOCTRINE, BY THE TRICKERY OF MEN, IN THE CUNNING CRAFTINESS BY WHICH THEY LIE IN WAIT TO DECEIVE..." Eph. 4:8-14 excerpts



RAPTURE SECOND COMING 1,000 YR. REIGN

"DAY OF THE LORD"

"...THE DAY OF WRATH AND REVELATION OF THE RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT OF GOD..." Rom. 2:5

"...I WAS IN THE SPIRIT ON THE LORD'S DAY..." Rev. 1:10

"...HIDE US FROM THE FACE OF HIM WHO SITS ON THE THRONE AND FROM THE WRATH OF THE LAMB! FOR THE GREAT DAY OF HIS WRATH HAS COME, AND WHO IS ABLE TO STAND?" Rev. 6:16-17

What follows the Book of Acts in the New Testament are the 21 epistles written by the apostles of the Lord. This is a long expanse of truth sandwiched between the fourth feast of Pentecost and the fifth feast of Trumpets. Again, no coincidence, for Leviticus 23 records a long, three-month interval between the fourth and the fifth feasts. What is being typified is the present church age sandwiched between Pentecost and Trumpets, the beginning and end of this dispensation. What follows the end of the church age is "The Day of the Lord" comprised of the last three feasts yet to be fulfilled (Trumpets, Atonement and Tabernacles). These three feasts depict the Rapture, the Second Coming, the Millennial Reign of Christ on the earth, and the eternal reign which follows.

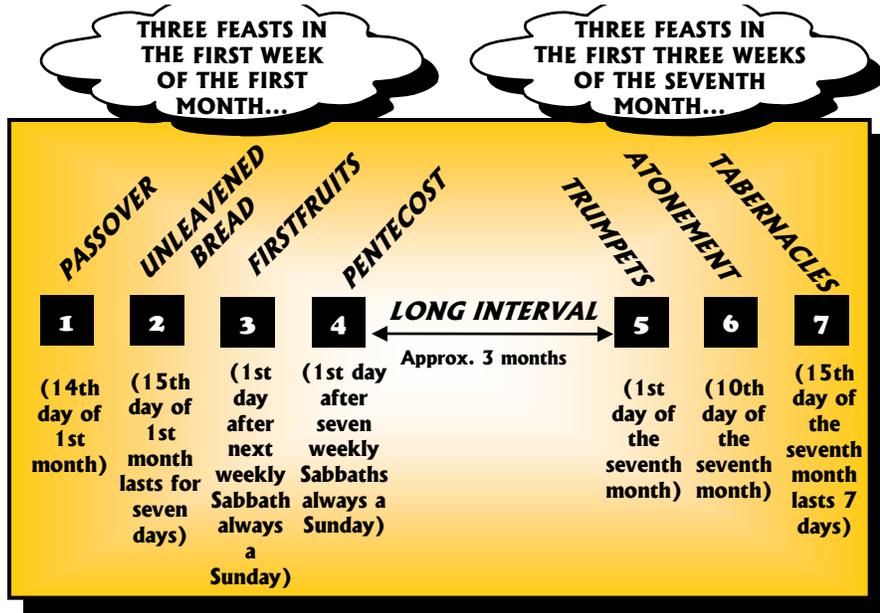
If you have studied the previous diagram sufficiently, let us begin to amplify what it seeks to illustrate. To do so, let me share with you some basics about the assigned dates of the feasts given in Lev. 23.

“SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, AND SAY TO THEM: THE FEASTS OF THE LORD, WHICH YOU SHALL PROCLAIM TO BE HOLY CONVOCATIONS, THESE ARE MY FEASTS...THESE ARE THE FEASTS OF THE LORD, HOLY CONVOCATIONS WHICH YOU SHALL PROCLAIM AT THEIR APPOINTED TIMES...” Lev. 23 excerpts



Leviticus 23 records seven feasts spanning a period of seven Lunar months. However, God did not simply assign one feast per month, but rather divided them in this specific manner:

The first three feasts took place within one week. Fifty days later, the fourth feast was to be observed. Then a long interval of nearly three months takes place in which no feasts are to be observed.



After the long interval with no feasts contained in that time period, the last three feasts take place within the first three weeks of the seventh Lunar month.

The Lord Jesus Christ is using the appointed feasts of Leviticus 23 as His appointment calendar. He is fulfilling each feast in its chronological order as given. He is fulfilling each feast on its appointed day as stated in Leviticus 23. Four of the seven feasts are now historical facts:



The most important thing is to know where you are in this Divine calendar and what is going to happen next:

LONG INTERVAL WITH NO FEAST REPRESENTS
THIS PRESENT CHURCH AGE
 THAT CONTINUES
 “UNTIL THE FULLNESS OF THE GENTILES HAS COME IN”
 Rom. 11:25

Let us begin at what God said should be the beginning of months for His people Israel. The new year was to begin with the Feast of Passover (Ex.12:2) There are 30 references to the Feast of Passover in the four gospels! The running theme of those gospels center upon:

1. THE DEATH OF CHRIST,
2. THE BURIAL OF CHRIST,
3. THE RESURRECTION OF CHRIST

These same events are foreshadowed by the first three feasts: →

Consider what Paul preached as “the gospel”:

“MOREOVER, BRETHREN, I DECLARE TO YOU

THE GOSPEL

WHICH I PREACHED TO YOU...
BY WHICH YOU ARE SAVED...



1
THAT CHRIST DIED FOR OUR SINS...



2
AND THAT HE WAS BURIED,



3
AND THAT HE ROSE AGAIN THE THIRD DAY...

1 Corinthians 15:1-4

Take a careful look at these three New Testament passages from Paul’s first epistle to the Corinthians. This church founded by the apostle Paul was comprised of Gentiles since God Himself commissioned Paul to preach to the Gentiles (Acts 9:15). Being a Gentile church, there was no reason for Paul to use this Old Testament terminology to teach these Gentile believers. However, the apostle Paul applies the first three feasts, from the Law in Leviticus 23, to get his points across to these Gentile converts. He is preaching Christ by means of the feasts! If it was permissible for Paul to teach Gentiles in such a manner in his day, then it ought to be proper for us to do likewise. To do so does not place God’s people in legalism or bondage to the Law, but rather just proves that the Old Testament contained the same truths as the New Testament. They were merely hidden in type and shadow!



Look carefully at the overlay of the first three feasts upon the three statements that Paul tells us constitutes the gospel. To preach the gospel to Christians today using only Paul’s three statements found in 1 Cor.15:1-4 would receive a hearty “Amen!” for preaching the truth. However, to add the fact that the first three Feasts of the Lord, taken from the Law of God, contain the same truths in type and shadow, can potentially cause one to be wrongly charged of putting God’s New Covenant people under the Law, mixing Law and Grace, or even of outright legalism. Rather, God has merely hidden His wonderful plan of JUSTIFICATION BY FAITH THROUGH GRACE within the confines of His Law! Contained within these first three feasts is God’s complete plan of salvation.

“FOR INDEED CHRIST, OUR PASSOVER, WAS SACRIFICED FOR US.”

1 Cor.5:7

“...PURGE OUT THE LEAVEN...SINCE YOU ARE TRULY UNLEAVENED... LET US KEEP THE FEAST, NOT WITH OLD LEAVEN... BUT WITH THE UNLEAVENED BREAD OF SINCERITY AND TRUTH.”

1 Cor.5:7-8

“BUT NOW CHRIST IS RISEN FROM THE DEAD, AND HAS BECOME THE FIRSTFRUITS OF THOSE WHO HAVE FALLEN ASLEEP... CHRIST THE FIRSTFRUITS, AFTERWARD THOSE WHO ARE CHRIST’S AT HIS COMING.”

1 Cor.15:20-23



How does Paul preach Jesus to the Gentiles? He identifies Him as "our Passover, sacrificed for us". Jesus was called by John the Baptist "the Lamb of God who takes away the sins of the world" (John.1:29). Peter refers to Jesus as "A Lamb without blemish and without spot" (1 Pet. 1:19). Is it therefore wrong for a Christian to celebrate the very feasts that depict Jesus as our Passover sacrificed for us? Is that indeed a form of legalism or bondage?

Now, notice Paul's mandate to keep the Feast of Unleavened Bread. It is not the oldness of the letter in which the Jews were to purge out the leaven from their physical houses that Paul addresses, but rather that leaven really represents the sin of malice and wickedness in the believer's walk. This kind of leaven should be purged out of our spiritual houses for we are the Temple of God (1 Cor. 6:19). To eat unleavened bread in a spiritual sense, is to walk in paths of sincerity and in truth before God! The letter of the Law kills, but the spirit of the Law gives life! (2 Cor. 3:6). Is it to be considered bondage to the Law for Christians to keep this fuller understanding of the Feast of Unleavened Bread?

When Paul preached the resurrection of Christ, he used the third feast called Firstfruits to get his point across to these Gentile believers. Two thousand years later we have allowed the tradition of men to change its name to "Easter" which is in essence the goddess of fertility (Ishtar) with all its pagan-based trappings. How well Jesus spoke of the power behind such tradition:

"FOR INDEED CHRIST, OUR PASSOVER, WAS SACRIFICED FOR US."

1 Cor.5:7



"...PURGE OUT THE LEAVEN...SINCE YOU ARE TRULY UNLEAVENED... LET US KEEP THE FEAST, NOT WITH OLD LEAVEN... BUT WITH THE UNLEAVENED BREAD OF SINCERITY AND TRUTH."

1 Cor.5:7-8

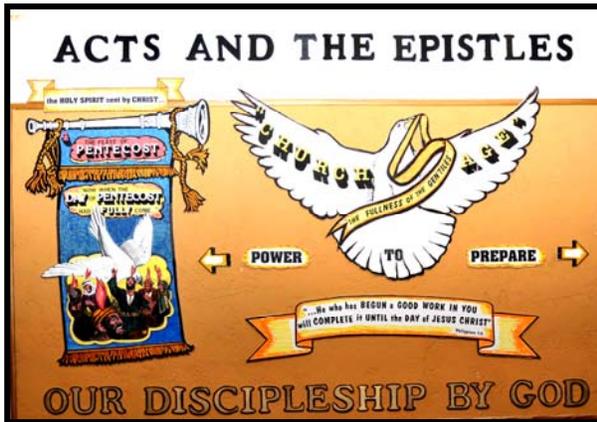


"BUT NOW CHRIST IS RISEN FROM THE DEAD, AND HAS BECOME THE FIRSTFRUITS OF THOSE WHO HAVE FALLEN ASLEEP... CHRIST THE FIRSTFRUITS, AFTERWARD THOSE WHO ARE CHRIST'S AT HIS COMING."

1 Cor.15:20-23



"ALL TOO WELL YOU REJECT THE COMMANDMENT OF GOD, THAT YOU MAY KEEP YOUR TRADITION... MAKING THE WORD OF GOD OF NO EFFECT THROUGH YOUR TRADITION WHICH YOU HAVE HANDED DOWN"
Mark 7:9,13



We come now to the fourth feast of Leviticus 23, ("Feast of Weeks") but called in the New Testament, Pentecost. The four gospels tell the story of the death, burial and resurrection of Jesus Christ. The Book of Acts begins a new dispensation with the events of Pentecost and the birth of the church. The Book of Acts contains forty years of the history of the church. The 21 epistles which follow the Book of Acts were written by the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, and given to the church to define the call to sanctification, and provide instruction necessary for accomplishing God's will. The Holy Spirit brings POWER (at the Feast of Pentecost) TO PREPARE (for the coming Feast of Trumpets).

The first three feasts were fulfilled in rapid succession. Fifty days separate the Feast of Firstfruits from Pentecost. On the very day appointed to Pentecost, the Holy Spirit is given as described in Acts Chapter Two. After Pentecost, there is a long interval of three months in which there are no feasts given. This is a depiction of the present dispensation of the church. This "long interval" will end with the fulfillment of the Feast of Trumpets-the rapture of the church!



HOLY SPIRIT SENT BY CHRIST ON PENTECOST

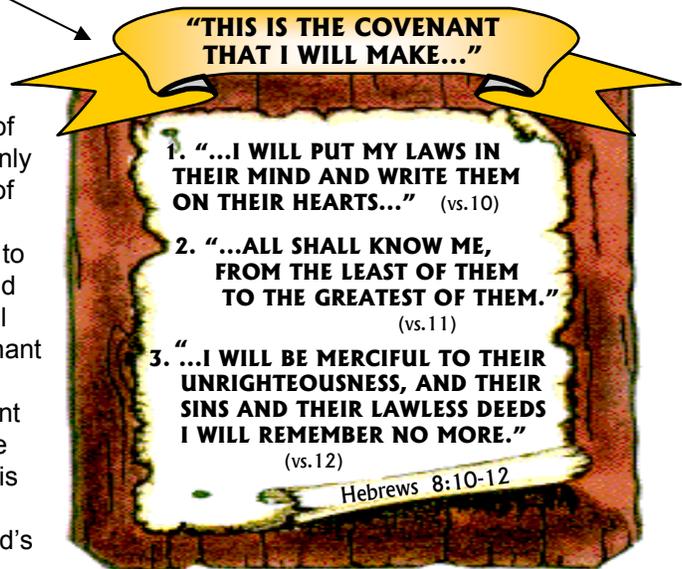
THE LONG INTERVAL OF NO FEASTS BEING FULFILLED: THE CHURCH AGE



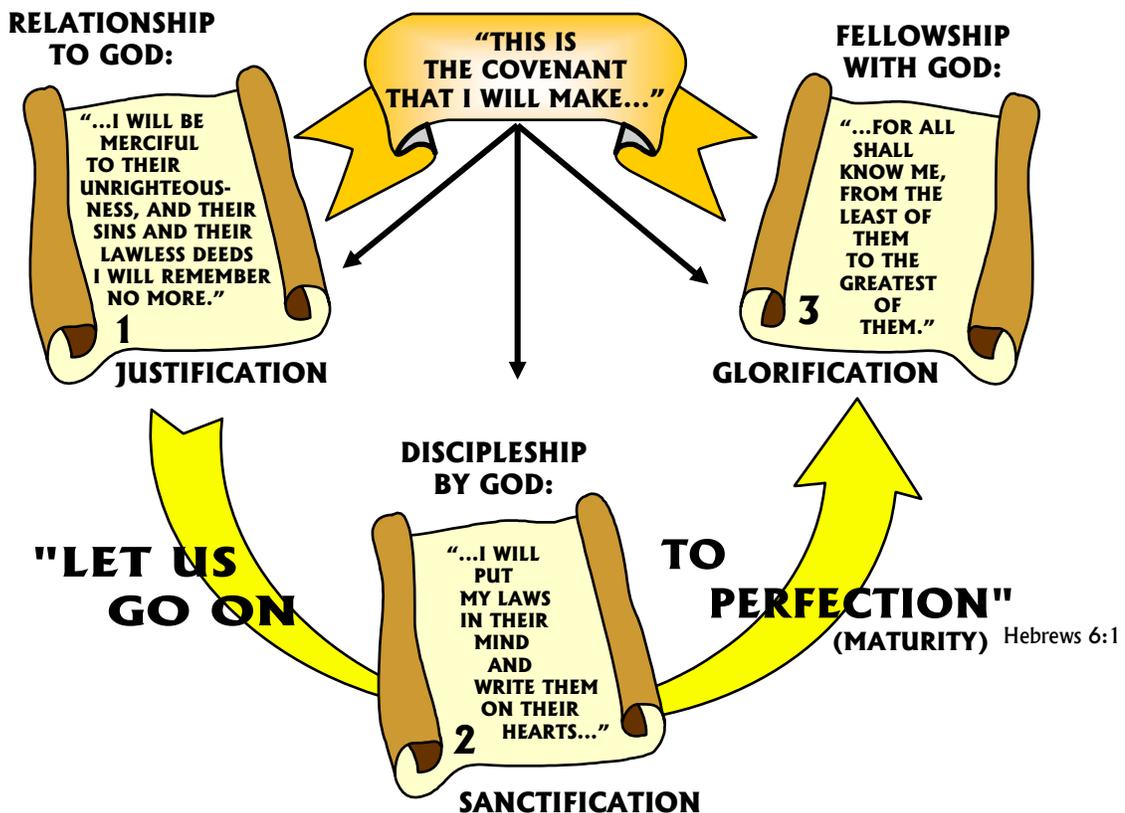
RAPTURE OF THE CHURCH BY CHRIST ON TRUMPETS

Before we look at the third dispensation contained within the Book of Revelation and the last three feasts of Leviticus 23, let me elaborate on a needful area from the centerfold diagram on the previous two pages. Specifically, I want to draw your attention to the three terms of the New Covenant and how they relate to the three divisions of the feasts:

The church suffers today from half-truths being presented as the whole-truth. What is being taught under the banner of "the New Covenant of grace" is, in reality, only one-third of what is plainly stated as the terms of the New Covenant. Few of God's people are even aware of where the New Covenant spells out its terms. Multitudes seem to blindly follow after the loose theology that the Old Covenant is all Law and the New Covenant is all grace. However, one reading of the New Covenant terms would dispel such limited theology, and unleash God's people to realize that the covenant term of grace is only the foundational truth of the New Covenant. God has higher objectives for His people than only saving them by His grace. The other two terms of the New Covenant reveal God's ultimate objectives for saving us by His grace.

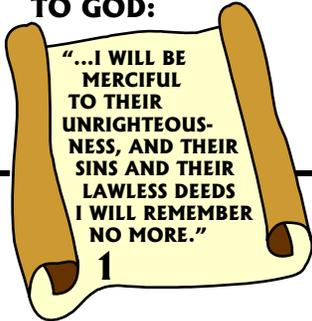


The New Covenant has three terms-not one! They were given to unfold a progressive method by which redeemed man can progress from his initial encounter with God (**RELATIONSHIP** to God), to a deeper walk with God by means of the tutorship of the Holy Spirit (**DISCIPLESHIP** by God), unto God's ultimate intention for redeemed man (**FELLOWSHIP** with God).



Can you begin to see the perfect harmony that exists between the type and shadow of the seven Feasts of the Lord and the New Covenant-New Testament instituted by the Lord?

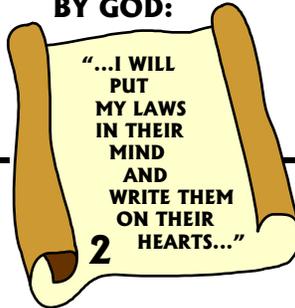
RELATIONSHIP TO GOD:



CHRIST'S FIRST COMING:
DEATH BURIAL RESURRECTION



DISCIPLESHIP BY GOD:



CHRIST'S CHURCH:
HOLY SPIRIT GIVEN TO THE CHURCH



THE LONG INTERVAL OF NO FEASTS BEING FULFILLED: THE CHURCH AGE IN EXISTENCE TILL THE NEXT FEAST



FELLOWSHIP WITH GOD:



CHRIST'S SECOND COMING:
RAPTURE RETURN REIGN



JUSTIFICATION

("MADE INNOCENT-RIGHTEOUS")

"FOR HE MADE HIM WHO KNEW NO SIN TO BE SIN FOR US, THAT WE MIGHT BECOME THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD IN HIM"

2 Cor. 5:21

SANCTIFICATION

("HOLY CONDUCT-SET APART")

"COME OUT FROM AMONG THEM AND BE SEPARATE, SAYS THE LORD. DO NOT TOUCH WHAT IS UNCLEAN... LET US CLEANSE OURSELVES FROM ALL FILTHINESS OF THE FLESH AND SPIRIT, PERFECTING HOLINESS IN THE FEAR OF GOD"

2 Cor. 6:17, 7:1

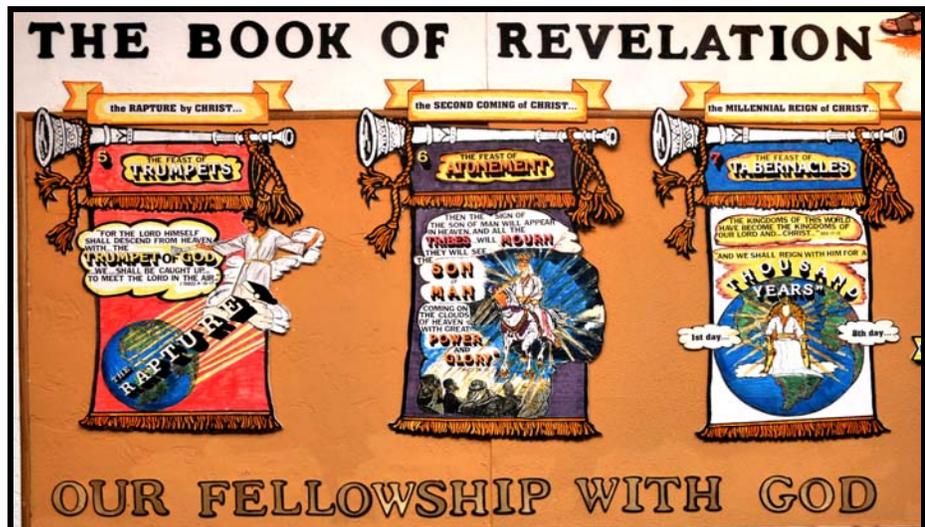
GLORIFICATION

("TO DIGNIFY, HONOR, GLORIFY")

"OUR CITIZENSHIP IS IN HEAVEN...WE EAGERLY WAIT FOR THE SAVIOR... WHO WILL TRANSFORM OUR LOWLY BODY THAT IT MAY BE CONFORMED TO HIS GLORIOUS BODY..."

Phil. 3:20-21

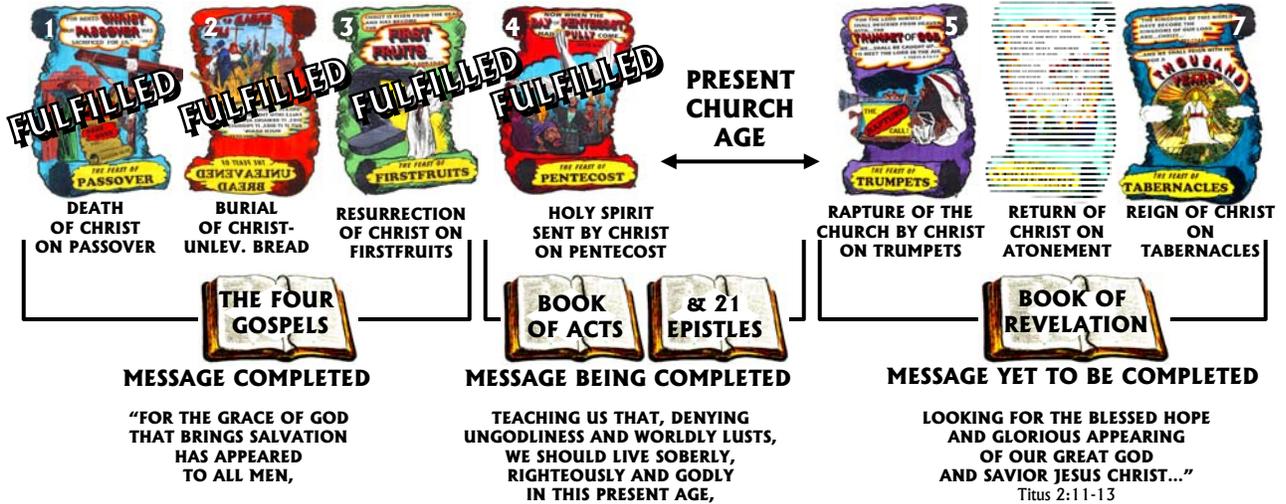
We have examined the significance of the first four feasts and how they interact with both the New Testament and the New Covenant. Let us now look at the last three feasts from Leviticus Chapter 23, for they, too, foreshadow "good things to come" to the redeemed of Christ.



**“SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, AND SAY TO THEM:
THE FEASTS OF THE LORD, WHICH YOU SHALL PROCLAIM TO BE HOLY CONVOCATIONS, THESE ARE MY FEASTS.....
THESE ARE THE FEASTS OF THE LORD, HOLY CONVOCATIONS WHICH YOU SHALL PROCLAIM AT THEIR APPOINTED TIMES...”**
Lev. 23 excerpts

If the first four Feasts of the Lord were fulfilled by Christ at their appointed times,

can we not with great certainty expect the last three Feasts to also be fulfilled at their appointed times?



‘NOW THIS IS THE MAIN POINT OF THE THINGS WE ARE SAYING...’ Heb. 8:1

We now come to the strength, the absolute certainty, the very purpose for God hiding, in the Levitical Law of the feasts, a foreshadowing of the past, present, and future work of Christ on earth. We can look to the first three feasts depicting the message of the Gospels-salvation brought to all men by the appearing of the Grace of God. Jesus fulfilled this mission on the very days appointed in Leviticus 23. We can see that when Christ ascended, He sent forth the Holy Spirit to birth and empower His church on earth. When did He do so? The Scriptures are clear, “When the Day of Pentecost had fully come...” (Acts 2:1-4). Three remaining great events are prophesied throughout the Scriptures. Those three events are (1) The Rapture, (2) The Second Coming of Christ, and (3) the Millennial Reign of Christ on earth. These are commonly held beliefs by most of Protestant Christianity. However, applying those beliefs to the type and shadow found in the Feasts of the Lord in Leviticus 23 are NOT so common! In fact, I would sadly say it is rather most uncommon. Although these three beliefs are quite common, tying them to the feasts is not the norm. Rather, as a result of not paying any attention to the type and shadow of the feasts, what we now have is an undefined time-frame for events such as the rapture with the miss-applied cliché, “No man knows the day nor the hour” (Matt.24:36). However, in light of the feasts, we do know the appointed day of the rapture! It is the first day of the seventh month of the Lunar Calendar! What we don’t know is the specific year. The date of the Rapture is just as certain as were the appointed days of the first four feasts of the Lord that are now historical facts! Because the first four feasts were fulfilled on the appointed cycle in Leviticus 23, we can be sure that the remaining three great prophetic events yet to be fulfilled by Christ will also take place on their appointed days!

THE RAPTURE OF THE CHURCH BY CHRIST WILL TAKE PLACE ON THE FEAST OF TRUMPETS



“IN THE SEVENTH MONTH, ON THE FIRST DAY OF THE MONTH, YOU SHALL HAVE A SABBATH REST, A MEMORIAL OF BLOWING OF TRUMPETS, A HOLY CONVOCATION...”
Lev. 23:24

THE RETURN OF CHRIST WILL TAKE PLACE ON THE DAY OF ATONEMENT



“ALSO ON THE TENTH DAY OF THIS SEVENTH MONTH SHALL BE THE DAY OF ATONEMENT...TO MAKE ATONEMENT FOR YOU BEFORE THE LORD YOUR GOD... YOU SHALL AFFLICT YOUR SOULS...”
Lev. 23:27,32

THE REIGN OF CHRIST WILL TAKE PLACE ON THE FEAST OF TABERNACLES



“THE FIFTEENTH DAY OF THIS SEVENTH MONTH SHALL BE THE FEAST OF TABERNACLES FOR SEVEN DAYS TO THE LORD...ON THE FIRST DAY THERE SHALL A SABBATH REST, AND ON THE EIGHTH DAY A SABBATH REST”
Lev. 23:34,39

THE RAPTURE OF THE CHURCH BY CHRIST WILL TAKE PLACE ON THE FEAST OF TRUMPETS



“FOR THE LORD HIMSELF WILL DESCEND FROM HEAVEN WITH A SHOUT, WITH THE VOICE OF AN ARCHANGEL, AND WITH THE TRUMPET OF GOD. AND THE DEAD WILL RISE FIRST. THEN WE WHO ARE ALIVE AND REMAIN WILL BE CAUGHT UP TOGETHER WITH THEM IN THE CLOUDS TO MEET THE LORD IN THE AIR. AND THUS WE SHALL ALWAYS BE WITH THE LORD.”
 1 Thess. 4:16-17

THE RETURN OF CHRIST WILL TAKE PLACE ON THE DAY OF ATONEMENT



“AND I WILL POUR ON... THE INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM THE SPIRIT OF GRACE... THEN THEY SHALL LOOK ON ME WHOM THEY HAVE PIERCED; THEY WILL MOURN FOR HIM... IN THAT DAY THERE SHALL BE A GREAT MOURNING IN JERUSALEM...”
 Zech. 12:10-11

THE REIGN OF CHRIST WILL TAKE PLACE ON THE FEAST OF TABERNACLES



“AND THE LORD SHALL BE KING OVER ALL THE EARTH... ALL THE NATIONS... SHALL GO UP YEAR TO YEAR TO WORSHIP THE KING, THE LORD OF HOSTS, AND TO KEEP THE FEAST OF TABERNACLES...”
 Zech. 14: 9,16

The above Scriptures are but a minute portion of the over-whelming evidence that the Scriptures present of Jesus Christ fulfilling these last three prophetic events (the Rapture, the Second Coming and the Millennial Reign) on the specified days of the remaining three feasts depicted in Leviticus 23. I dealt with this subject in-depth in this recent book I wrote on the significance of the Feasts of the Lord.



What I would like to present to you in the remainder of this newsletter is to elaborate on this third and final dispensation:

FELLOWSHIP WITH GOD:

CHRIST'S SECOND COMING:
 RAPTURE RETURN REIGN



GLORIFICATION

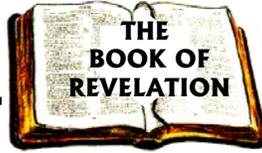
“TO DIGNIFY, HONOR, GLORIFY”
“OUR CITIZENSHIP IS IN HEAVEN... WE EAGERLY WAIT FOR THE SAVIOR... WHO WILL TRANSFORM OUR LOWLY BODY THAT IT MAY BE CONFORMED TO HIS GLORIOUS BODY...”
 Phil. 3:20-21

We have seen how the first three feasts of Leviticus 23 (Passover, Unleavened Bread, Firstfruits) depict a harmonious message with the contents of the four gospels. Jesus' death, burial and resurrection were on the very appointed days of the first three feasts in Leviticus 23. We saw that Paul not only called these three events "the gospel" (1 Cor. 15:1-4), but then proceeded to teach Gentile believers how Christ fulfilled these feasts one-by-one (1 Cor. 5:6-8, 1 Cor. 15:20-23).

We also established that the fourth feast (Pentecost-Feast of Weeks) was fulfilled by the giving of the Holy Spirit specifically, "...when the Day of Pentecost had fully come" (Acts 2:1).

We saw also that the "long interval" between the timing of the fourth and fifth feast (3 months) depicts this present church age. Twenty-one epistles were written by five apostles giving instruction to the church as how to live in this present evil age.

Now we come to the fourth and final book of the New Testament, the Book of Revelation. This prophetic book is the last book of the New Testament and contains the fulfillment of the last three feasts from Leviticus 23, the Feast of Trumpets, the Day of Atonement, and the Feast of Tabernacles. The events they typify are the Rapture (Feast of Trumpets), the Second Coming (Day of Atonement), and the Millennial Reign of Christ (Feast of Tabernacles).



RAPTURE



"AFTER THESE THINGS I LOOKED, AND BEHOLD, A DOOR STANDING OPEN IN HEAVEN. AND THE FIRST VOICE WHICH I HEARD WAS LIKE A TRUMPET SPEAKING WITH ME, SAYING, 'COME UP HERE, AND I WILL SHOW YOU THINGS WHICH MUST TAKE PLACE AFTER THIS.' IMMEDIATELY I WAS IN THE SPIRIT; AND BEHOLD A THRONE SET IN HEAVEN, AND ONE SAT ON THE THRONE."
 Rev. 4:1-2

SECOND COMING



"THEN I SAW HEAVEN OPENED, AND BEHOLD, A WHITE HORSE. AND HE WHO SAT ON HIM WAS CALLED FAITHFUL AND TRUE, AND IN RIGHTEOUSNESS HE JUDGES AND MAKES WAR...AND THE ARMIES IN HEAVEN, CLOTHED IN LINEN, WHITE AND CLEAN, FOLLOWED HIM ON WHITE HORSES. NOW OUT OF HIS MOUTH GOES A SHARP SWORD, THAT WITH IT HE SHOULD STRIKE THE NATIONS...HE HIMSELF TREADS THE WINEPRESS OF THE FIERCENESS AND WRATH OF ALL MIGHTY GOD."
 Rev. 19:11-15

MILLENNIAL REIGN



"...HE LAID HOLD OF...SATAN...AND BOUND HIM FOR A THOUSAND YEARS...SO THAT HE SHOULD DECEIVE THE NATIONS NO MORE TILL THE THOUSAND YEARS WERE FINISHED... AND THEY LIVED AND REIGNED WITH CHRIST FOR A THOUSAND YEARS..."
 Rev. 20:2-4

What is going to take place on the earth during the seven-year time span between the Feast of Trumpets and the Day of Atonement will be close to the proverbial "Hell on earth"! Jesus said there would be tribulation such as has not been since the beginning of the world (Matt. 24:21). He told His followers to watch and pray always that they may be counted worthy to escape all these things and to stand before the Son of Man (Luke 21:34-36).

FELLOWSHIP WITH GOD:

However, when it is time for the wrath of God to be poured out on earth, the faithful will inherit the incredible fullness of the third term of the New Covenant.



CHRIST'S SECOND COMING:
 RAPTURE RETURN REIGN



GLORIFICATION

("TO DIGNIFY, HONOR, GLORIFY")

"OUR CITIZENSHIP IS IN HEAVEN... WE EAGERLY WAIT FOR THE SAVIOR... WHO WILL TRANSFORM OUR LOWLY BODY THAT IT MAY BE CONFORMED TO HIS GLORIOUS BODY..."
 Phil. 3:20-21

What does God promise the faithful believer at the Rapture?

"...THEN WE WHO ARE ALIVE AND REMAIN WILL BE CAUGHT UP TOGETHER WITH THEM IN THE CLOUDS TO MEET THE LORD IN THE AIR. AND THUS WE SHALL ALWAYS BE WITH THE LORD. THEREFORE COMFORT ONE ANOTHER WITH THESE WORDS"
 1 Thess. 4:16-18

"GOD DID NOT APPOINT US TO WRATH, BUT TO OBTAIN SALVATION THROUGH OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST, WHO DIED FOR US, THAT WHETHER WE WAKE OR SLEEP, WE SHOULD LIVE TOGETHER WITH HIM. THEREFORE COMFORT EACH OTHER..."
 1 Thess. 5:9-11

Where is the faithful believer at Christ' Second Coming?

"AND IN THAT DAY HIS FEET WILL STAND ON THE MOUNT OF OLIVES... THUS THE LORD MY GOD WILL COME, AND ALL THE SAINTS WITH YOU."
 Zech. 14:4-5

"...WHEN HE COMES, IN THAT DAY TO BE GLORIFIED IN HIS SAINTS AND TO BE ADMIRIED AMONG ALL THOSE WHO BELIEVE..."
 2 Thess. 1:10

Where is the faithful believer during the reign of Christ?

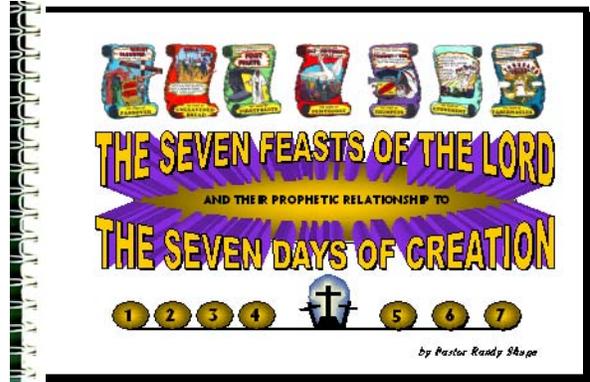
"...AND HAVE REDEEMED US TO GOD BY YOUR BLOOD... AND HAVE MADE US KINGS AND PRIESTS TO OUR GOD; AND WE SHALL REIGN ON THE EARTH."
 Rev. 5:9-10

"...AND TRULY OUR FELLOWSHIP IS WITH THE FATHER AND WITH HIS SON JESUS CHRIST. AND THESE THINGS WE WRITE TO YOU THAT YOUR JOY MAY BE FULL."
 1 Jn. 1:3-4



**OTHER TEACHING MATERIAL AVAILABLE
ON THE SUBJECT OF
THE SEVEN FEASTS OF THE LORD:**

I have been a teacher of God's Word for 30 years. I have sought to be a careful student of the prophecy contained within His Word, for it is the prophetic Word that separates the Bible from all other religious writings. God Himself challenges all other self proclaimed "gods" to foretell the end from the beginning as proof of being of divine origin (Isa. 41:21-24). Only the God of the Bible knows the beginning and the end. However, I believe the prophetic Word was given so that His people might know how the end times are to unfold. In all of my years of teaching and personal study, I have not found any greater keys to unlocking the mysteries contained within the Bible than the two subjects contained in this book.



\$9.95 ea.
Plus \$ 2.00 shipping

The Seven Feasts of the Lord of Leviticus 23 foreshadow WHAT God intends to do on the earth, and The Seven Days of Creation in Genesis foreshadow WHEN it shall all come to pass.

This is an unusual book in that it is in a panoramic form. By this I mean that it is wider than it is tall. The size of this book is 8.5" wide and 5.5" tall. I found that I needed the added width in order to show the overall prophetic span of the seven feasts together. As with all my other books, this one is wire spiral- bound, which I believe greatly enhances the ability to ponder it's contents as it will lay flat while open, exposing two pages side by side. I have kept this in mind as I did the illustrations for this unusual book.

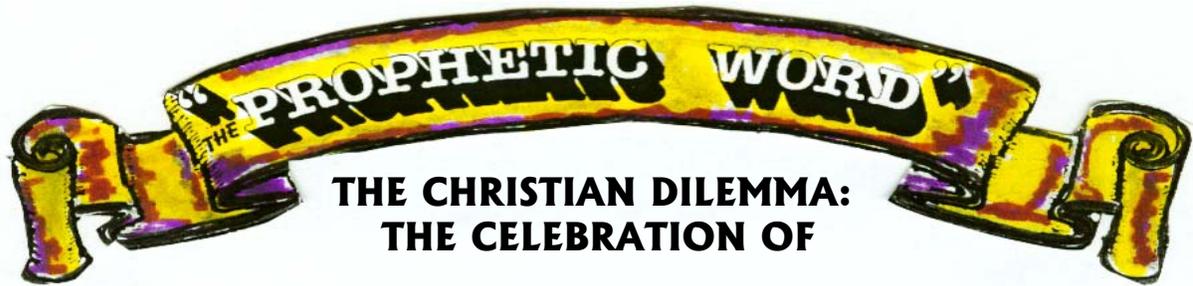


**"THE FEASTS OF THE LORD"
IN DVD FORMAT**

**19 HOURS OF
ILLUSTRATED TEACHING ON 5 DISCS
IN ONE ALBUM**

The Feasts of the Lord are the greatest panoramic overview of what God is doing in the earth. The first DVD contains a three-hour overview of the seven Feasts of the Lord which I taught from a 35-foot mural on the wall of our sanctuary. The remaining DVD discs contain individual teachings of the various Feasts which I have taught over the years.

\$25.00 album
Plus \$ 3.00 shipping



**THE CHRISTIAN DILEMMA:
THE CELEBRATION OF**

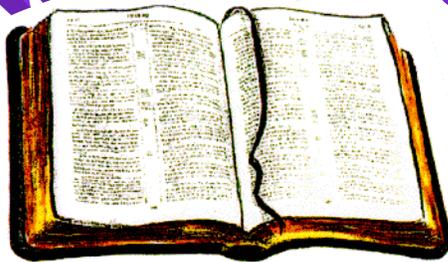
GOD-CENTERED

MAN-CENTERED

HOLY DAYS

vs.

HOLIDAYS



**"AND ELIJAH CAME
TO ALL THE PEOPLE,
AND SAID,
"HOW LONG
WILL YOU FALTER
BETWEEN
TWO OPINIONS?"**



**IF THE LORD IS GOD,
FOLLOW HIM;**

**BUT IF BAAL (IS GOD),
FOLLOW HIM."**

BUT THE PEOPLE ANSWERED HIM NOT A WORD."

1 Kings 18:21-22

Certainly Elijah was not confronting God's people over a choice between holy days and holidays as my illustration above may suggest. However, these words were uttered as a confrontation between the age-old conflict of what belongs to God vs. what belongs to the god of this world. Therefore I am choosing to use Elijah's words as a principle of confrontation that is indeed applicable to the dilemma set before Christians today pertaining to the observance of God-centered holy days vs. man-centered holidays that are steeped in pagan-based beliefs. I would like this newsletter to utter the needful challenge to God's people, "How long will you falter between two (such) opinions?"

Has God indeed set before us a pattern of holy days that He fully expects His people to choose over the pagan-based holidays celebrated by the unregenerate people of this world? Do we think that the popular, non-confrontational, "best of both worlds" philosophy is truly acceptable Christian service in God's sight as a reasonable solution to this dilemma? Or might we ask, is this an area in which God's people are so compromising with the unregenerate world, that there is little or no distinction manifested between a believer in God and the unbelieving, God-rejecting, populace of this world? We must ask ourselves as followers of Christ, should we be celebrating the very same holidays as do the unbelieving in Christ?

This newsletter is a follow-up to last month's issue in which I presented the overwhelming evidence that both the New Testament and the New Covenant are marked with the underlying theme of the seven Feasts of the Lord, God's true holy days that reveal the complete prophetic work of Christ on the earth. If you have not read that newsletter, I suggest that you do so before considering this present one. Since God has given such a preeminence to the theme of the Feasts of the Lord in Leviticus 23, it is my conviction that God's people should be celebrating what these God-centered holy days represent rather than the man-centered, pagan-based holidays that are so cherished, and even revered, by believers and unbelievers alike.

“...The word **"holiday"** comes from the Old English word **"HĀLIGDÆG."**
The word originally referred only to special religious days. The word is derived from the
 notion of **"Holy Day"**, and gradually evolved to its current form.” *Wikipedia Encyclopedia*

It is quite significant to see that the widely used term, **"HOLIDAY"** is a modern-day substitute for what used to be limited to religious **"HOLY DAYS"**. Man began with God-given, religious Holy Days, but over time turned them into something now called "Holidays" that are often other than reverent, God-centered, God honoring themes of celebration.

Can you see that what are now being called "Holidays" are, in essence, replacements, substitutes (perhaps counterfeits?) for what originally began with God as designated religious events called "Holy Days"? What, or who we might ask, is behind this exchange of events? There is only one answer to that question, it is Satan the deceiver:

**"...ACCORDING TO THE COURSE OF THIS WORLD,
 ACCORDING TO THE PRINCE AND POWER OF THE AIR,
 THE SPIRIT WHO NOW WORKS IN THE SONS OF DISOBEDIENCE..."**

Eph. 2:2

**"OUR GOSPEL IS VEILED...
 TO THOSE WHO ARE PERISHING,
 WHOSE MINDS
 THE GOD OF THIS AGE
 HAS BLINDED..."**
 2 Cor. 4:3-4



**"...THE GREAT DRAGON...
 THAT SERPENT OF OLD,
 CALLED THE DEVIL AND SATAN,
 WHO DECEIVES
 THE WHOLE WORLD..."**
 Rev. 12:9

**"WE KNOW THAT WE ARE OF GOD,
 AND THE WHOLE WORLD LIES UNDER THE SWAY OF THE WICKED ONE...
 LITTLE CHILDREN, KEEP YOURSELVES FROM IDOLS"**
 1 Jn. 5:19, 21

Holidays, in essence, are anniversaries. They are celebrations of some event deemed by man as being worthy of remembrance. Holidays fall into the same category as birthdays and anniversaries. There is nothing wrong with celebrating birthdays and anniversaries. God's Word instructs us:

**"RENDER...
 HONOR
 TO WHOM
 HONOR
 IS DUE."**
 Rom. 13:7



"HONOR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER..." Eph. 6:2
"HONOR ALL PEOPLE...HONOR THE KING." 1 Pet. 2:17
"...HUSBANDS...GIVING HONOR TO THE WIFE..." 1 Pet. 3:7
"...HONOR WIDOWS WHO ARE REALLY WIDOWS..." 1 Tim. 5:3
**"LET ELDERS WHO RULE WELL BE COUNTED WORTHY OF DOUBLE HONOR,
 ESPECIALLY THOSE WHO LABOR IN THE WORD AND DOCTRINE."** 1 Tim. 5:17

We can see from the above examples of what the Scriptures single out as people or events that are worthy of honor, worthy of remembrance, worthy of celebration. The overall qualifier is that we give honor to whom honor is due, not honor to whom it is not due. Some people behave in such a manner that they disqualify themselves from being worthy of honor. We have all heard of soldiers receiving a "dishonorable discharge" due to their conduct.

What of Holidays? Are these modern-day substitutes for Holy Days "worthy of honor?" This is the core question that we must answer as followers of Christ. Are we honoring things "worthy of honor" or are we giving honor to things that should be considered unworthy of celebrating or bringing to remembrance? Are we so enmeshed and ingrained into Satan's subtle substitutes for God's Holy Days that we cannot (or will not) make a distinction between what is worthy of honor or dishonor? The world is deceived by Satan-the god of this age, therefore they celebrate holidays created by him, but should we as followers of Christ? I think Paul would give a resounding, "Certainly not!" as he often did to postposterous concepts (Rom.6:2)

Let us now look at some of the origins of modern-day Holidays and see if we can determine if they are worthy of honor or dishonor.

Most Holidays of the world have their origins steeped in **PAGANISM**. What does that word mean to you? Most tend to dismiss anything labeled as having "pagan" origins as being harmless and irrelevant in today's society. The mentality today is that the pagans were the Huns and the Vikings. However, if we ponder the literal meaning of this word we can easily see that the concept of paganism thrives in our highly educated modern culture as it did in those ancient times of ignorance.

The word "pagan" becomes a very relevant term when you consider its definition:

"PAGAN":

"ONE THAT HAS LITTLE OR NO RELIGION, AND IS MORE DISTINCTLY MARKED BY A FRANK DELIGHT IN, AND UNINHIBITED IN, THE SEEKING AFTER MATERIAL GOODS, SENSUAL PLEASURES OR SELF-INDULGENT HABITS... THE EARTHLY ACCEPTANCE OF LIFE AS PRACTICED IN ALL OF ITS CUSTOMS AND RITUALS... PREFERENCE FOR A WELL-ORDERED DINNER RATHER THAN A DISSERTATION ON THE IMMORTALITY OF THE SOUL. TO HOLD THE CONCEPT OF DEATH AND OBLIVION AS THE NATURAL END OF LIFE (AS EXPRESSED IN "EAT DRINK, AND BE MERRY, FOR TOMORROW WE DIE")... Webster

Paul prophetically warned of such a definitive "pagan" society surfacing in the last days:

"BUT KNOW THIS, THAT IN THE LAST DAYS PERILOUS TIMES WILL COME: FOR MEN WILL BE LOVERS OF THEMSELVES, LOVERS OF MONEY... LOVERS OF PLEASURE RATHER THAN LOVERS OF GOD, HAVING A FORM OF GODLINESS BUT DENYING ITS POWER, AND FROM SUCH PEOPLE TURN AWAY!"

2 Tim. 3: 1-5

"BUT YOU MUST REALIZE THAT IN THE LAST DAYS THE TIMES WILL BE FULL OF DANGER. MEN WILL BECOME UTTERLY SELF-CENTERED, GREEDY FOR MONEY, FULL OF BIG WORDS...THEY WILL BE...LOVING WHAT GIVES THEM PLEASURE INSTEAD OF LOVING GOD. THEY WILL MAINTAIN A FACADE OF "RELIGION" BUT THEIR LIFE DENIES ITS TRUTH. KEEP CLEAR OF PEOPLE LIKE THAT."

2 Tim. 3: 1-5 Phillips

Note the above warning of Paul, as well as Webster's definition of paganism, which states the existence of a minute religiosity among the pagans. That is why we find the birth of baby Jesus among all the major pagan trappings of Christmas such as Santa Claus, mistletoe, elaborately decorated trees and gift-giving galore! Also we find the worldly acknowledgment of a resurrected Jesus among the principal image of the Easter Bunny, Easter eggs, etc. as best representing the spirit of Easter. If you don't believe that is true, I challenge you to walk into a commercial establishment that hangs out signs such as, "Your Easter Headquarters", and determine for yourself what is the major imagery commercial Easter contains.

To heed Paul's warning to believers, "From such people turn away!" , or "Keep clear of people like that" requires that we, the people whose major emphasis is the imagery of Jesus Christ as King of Kings and Lord of Lords, must **ABSTAIN** from celebrating the world's cherished pagan-based Holidays!

We have clear mandates to such separation:

"DO NOT LEARN THE WAYS OF THE GENTILES...FOR THE CUSTOMS OF THE PEOPLE ARE FUTILE..."
Jer. 10:2-3

Consider the context of these verses to see the relevance of them applied to the Holidays:

"COME OUT FROM AMONG THEM AND BE SEPARATE, SAYS THE LORD. DO NOT TOUCH WHAT IS UNCLEAN..."
2 Cor. 6:17

CONTEXT:

"DO NOT LEARN THE WAY OF THE GENTILES...FOR THE CUSTOMS OF THE PEOPLES ARE FUTILE. FOR ONE CUTS A TREE FROM THE FOREST, THE WORK OF THE HANDS OF THE WORKMAN WITH THE AX. THEY DECORATE IT WITH SILVER AND GOLD; THEY FASTEN IT WITH NAILS AND HAMMERS SO THAT IT WILL NOT TOPPLE. THEY ARE UPRIGHT, LIKE A PALM TREE..." Jer. 10:1-4

Note well the pagan origin of what has become the cherished Christmas tree! Such trees were worshipped as a god! Should Christians practice this "harmless" tradition? Has what God so clearly condemned previously now become an acceptable practice for His people today?

CONTEXT:

"DO NOT BE UNEQUALLY YOKED TOGETHER WITH UNBELIEVERS. FOR WHAT FELLOWSHIP HAS RIGHTEOUSNESS WITH LAWLESSNESS? AND WHAT COMMUNION HAS LIGHT WITH DARKNESS? AND WHAT ACCORD HAS CHRIST WITH BELIAL? (a false pagan god) OR WHAT PART HAS A BELIEVER WITH AN UNBELIEVER? AND WHAT AGREEMENT HAS THE TEMPLE OF GOD WITH IDOLS?... THEREFORE, COME OUT FROM AMONG THEM AND BE SEPARATE, SAYS THE LORD. DO NOT TOUCH WHAT IS UNCLEAN..." 2 Cor. 6:14-17

Being "unequally yoked with unbelievers" includes God's people loving and practicing what the world loves and practices, namely the idols of Christmas and Easter as defined by a pagan-loving world!

"BUT THEY MINGLED WITH THE GENTILES AND LEARNED THEIR WORKS; THEY SERVED THEIR IDOLS, WHICH BECAME A SNARE TO THEM." Psalm 106:35-36

Before we examine some of the Holidays that have replaced God's Holy Days, let us consider that there is a

MIND BEHIND THE SYSTEM

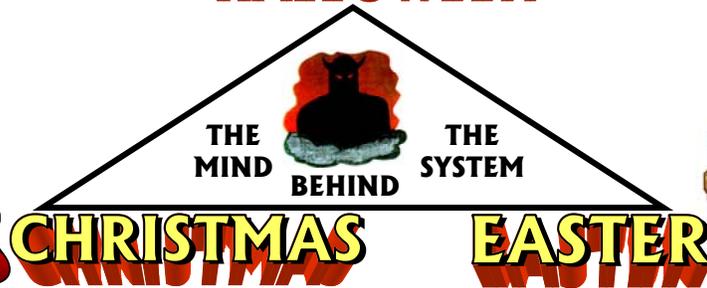
"WE KNOW...THE WHOLE WORLD LIES UNDER THE SWAY OF THE WICKED ONE... LITTLE CHILDREN, KEEP YOURSELVES FROM IDOLS"
 1 Jn. 5:19, 21

"TRAIN UP A CHILD IN THE WAY HE SHOULD GO, AND WHEN HE IS OLD HE WILL NOT DEPART FROM IT."
 Prov. 22:6

"AND THESE WORDS WHICH I COMMAND YOU... YOU SHALL TEACH THEM DILIGENTLY TO YOUR CHILDREN, AND TALK OF THEM WHEN YOU SIT IN YOUR HOUSE..."
 Deut. 6:6-7



HALLOWEEN



The catalyst that propelled Adolph Hitler to power in the 40's was how he focused on the children in the 30's. His patriotic youth programs were used to brainwash Germany's children into becoming fanatic followers that would grow into adulthood espousing the same ethnic hatred for the Jews that obsessed Hitler. So radical were his youth programs that many a parent were turned in by their children for expressing anti-Hitler views in the privacy of their homes. Where did Hitler get the kind of brutal, merciless soldiers so willing to enslave and slaughter the Jews? They came from his now-grown-up indoctrinated youth groups of the 30's.

It has been well said that the pathway to the heart of parents is through their children. That is why Christianity has so many "youth outreach programs", isn't it? Get to the children and you will eventually get the parents!

God knows the importance of training our children properly. He places that responsibility directly upon the shoulders of the parents:

"TRAIN UP A CHILD IN THE WAY HE SHOULD GO, AND WHEN HE IS OLD HE WILL NOT DEPART FROM IT."
 Prov. 22:6

The above childish imagery of the Holidays is Satan's bait designed for the hearts of your young children. You participate in indoctrinating them in these cherished, magical holidays, and when they grow up you can be sure they will not depart from them, but will rather pass these Satanic pagan-based traditions on to their children as well! Do not think these are merely fun-filled, harmless traditions that you are teaching your children!

"AND THESE WORDS WHICH I COMMAND YOU... YOU SHALL TEACH THEM DILIGENTLY TO YOUR CHILDREN, AND TALK OF THEM WHEN YOU SIT IN YOUR HOUSE..."
 Deut. 6:6-7

Dear Christian parent: I plead with you! Are you guilty of ignoring teaching God's Holy Days to your children in favor of the world's pagan-based Holidays? Deuteronomy tells us to teach "these words which I command you...you shall teach them diligently to your children..." Why so?

Because God is looking for godly offspring! (Mal. 2:15).

THE HOLIDAY CALLED "HALLOWEEN"

One would think that this subject would not need to be addressed at all among believers. However, such is not the case. Often defended as "harmless, innocent fun," believers mingle among the unbelievers in allowing their children to celebrate what should be labeled, "the mother of all pagan holidays!" Some churches even seek to clean it up by calling it a "Hallelujah Party" sanctified by angel costumes rather than devilish ones. Lately, there is a move among evangelicals to use the world's love for Halloween as an attraction for "evangelism" via the popular "Hell-House" displays.

"What is in a name?" When it comes to the name "**HALLOWEEN**", the answer is, "Everything!" It is easy to see this word chosen as a name for this demonic Holiday is based on the obsolete word, "**HALLOW**"



However, we all know the Lord's Prayer begins with the words:

"OUR FATHER IN HEAVEN, HALLOWED BE YOUR NAME..."

Matt. 6:9

Consider carefully what the Encyclopedia records of the word "Hallow":

We saw earlier that the word "**HOLIDAY**" was derived from a word only used for religious "**HOLY DAYS.**" Now we have the word "**HALLOW**" as the root of the Holiday "**HALLOWEEN**"

Note the word "hallow" comes from the Middle English word "**HALOWEN**" which was a word for "holy", that which is to be "set apart for holy use." Jesus singles out this word as an expression of reverence for God our Father in Heaven. What has Satan done with this word? He has changed "**HALOWEN**" to "**HALLOWEEN**"

hallow

One entry found for **hallow**.

Main Entry: **hal-low** 

Pronunciation: 'ha-(l)lo

Function: *transitive verb*

Etymology: Middle English *halowen*, from Old English *hālgian*, from *hālig* holy -- more at **HOLY**

1 : to make holy or set apart for holy use

2 : to respect greatly : **VENERATE**

synonym see **DEVOTE**

Main Entry: **hallow**

Function: *noun*

obsolete : a saint, a shrine, or a relic

usage *Hallow* as a noun has been rarely used for the past several hundred years and is considered obsolete except as a component in words such as *Halloween*

Wikipedia Encyclopedia

He has taken something originally reserved as an expression of veneration for our Holy God and Father in Heaven and has deceived the world by turning it into a holiday designed to "**HALLOW**" all things demonic and evil! Have we forgotten Satan's stated objective towards Almighty God?

**"I WILL ASCEND INTO HEAVEN,
I WILL EXALT MY THRONE ABOVE THE
STARS OF GOD; I WILL SIT ON THE MOUNT
OF THE CONGREGATION... I WILL ASCEND
ABOVE THE HEIGHTS OF THE CLOUDS,
I WILL BE LIKE THE MOST HIGH."**

Isa. 14:12-14



**"ALL THESE THINGS I WILL GIVE YOU IF YOU
WILL FALL DOWN AND WORSHIP ME.
THEN JESUS SAID TO HIM, 'AWAY WITH YOU
SATAN! FOR IT IS WRITTEN, 'YOU SHALL
WORSHIP THE LORD YOUR GOD...'"**

Matt. 4:9-10

So tell me dear Christian (follower of Christ), should this be a "**HOLIDAY**" that you should "**HALLOW**" in any form or fashion? Should your lips even utter the word Halloween as being something you set before your children? This demonic hallowing of the dead is now the second most decorated holiday next to Christmas. Halloween is a demonically inspired Holiday designed to usurp the worship due to our God and Father in Heaven. Any celebration of Halloween by Christians is a slap-in-the-face to our God and Father by the self-proclaimed god of this present evil age. Don't call it, "innocent and harmless fun," but rather teach your children how evil it is and that Satan lies behind this demonic Holiday!

THE PAGAN ORIGINS OF HALLOWEEN

"WHEN CHRISTIANS PARTICIPATE IN HALLOWEEN, IT SENDS A MESSAGE TO CHILDREN THAT WITCHCRAFT, DEMONISM, SATANISM, AND THE OCCULT ARE SOMETHING FUN, ENTERTAINING AND HARMLESS."

"History traces Halloween back to the ancient religion of the Celts... Their two main feasts were Beltane at the beginning of summer (May 1), and Samhain (pronounced Sah-ween) at the end of summer (Nov. 1). They believed Samhain was a time when the division between the two worlds became very thin, when hostile supernatural forces were active and ghosts and spirits were free to wander as they wished. ...Some trace the origins of present day "trick-or-treat" to Samhain, which was the supreme night of demonic jubilation. Spirits of the dead would rise out of their graves and wander the countryside, trying to return to the homes where they formerly lived. Frightened villagers tried to appease these wandering spirits by offering them gifts of fruit and nuts. They began the tradition of placing plates of the finest food and bits of treats that the household had to offer on their doorsteps, as gifts, to appease the hunger of the ghostly wanderers... The only thing the superstitious people knew to do to protect themselves on such an occasion was to masquerade as one of the demonic hoard, and hopefully blend in unnoticed among them. Wearing masks and other disguises and blackening the face with soot were originally ways of hiding oneself from the spirits of the dead who might be roaming around.

This is the origin of Halloween, masquerading as devils and other demonic creatures... When Christianity spread to parts of Europe, instead of trying to abolish these pagan customs, people tried to introduce ideas which reflected a more Christian world-view. Halloween has since become a confusing mixture of traditions and practices from pagan cultures and Christian tradition... To witches, Halloween is a festival of the dead, and represents the "end and the beginning of the witches year. It marks the beginning of the death and destruction associated with winter. At this time the power of the underworld is unleashed...it is considered the best time to contact spirits...

Is Halloween just another innocent holiday that doesn't harm anyone? Is it really just childish fun? Should the church be compromised by accommodating itself to the culture? Vandalism and wanton disregard for the property of others is common on Halloween night. Even normally well-behaved children are driven by unseen forces to destructive behavior. Police officials everywhere report a great increase in such activities on Halloween. Worse yet are the horrifying accounts of poisoned candy and fruits booby-trapped with razor blades and needles. Such threats are so real that many hospitals offer free X-rays of Halloween treats in order to prevent children from being harmed. Who but Satan could inspire such monstrous actions?

When America celebrates the powers of darkness by masquerading as evil creatures or decorating our homes, schools, businesses and churches with occult symbols, Satanic power is glorified. While you may have participated "all in fun," be assured, Halloween is serious business for Satanists and witches. Those who oppose Christ are known to organize on Halloween to observe satanic rituals, to cast spells, to oppose churches and families, to perform sacrilegious acts, and to even offer blood sacrifices to Satan. While some may say, "But we only do this in fun...we don't practice witchcraft," those things that represent Satan cannot be handled or emulated "for fun". Such participation places you in enemy and forbidden territory and that is dangerous ground. Tom Sanguinet, former high priest in the Celtic tradition of Wicca (witchcraft) said "The modern holiday we call Halloween has its origins in the full moon closest to November 1, the witches' New Year. It was a time when the "spirits" (demons) were supposed to be at their peak power and revisiting the earth planet." Halloween is purely and absolutely evil, and there is nothing we ever have or will do that would make it acceptable to the Lord Jesus. Americans have embraced an evil day of Satan, with the pranks of would be hoodlums, combined with demon faces, clothing of death being worn, and calling it fun. When Christians participate in Halloween, it sends a message to children that witchcraft, demonism, Satanism, and the occult are something fun, entertaining and harmless. Halloween does not have even one single redeeming virtue. It is custom born out of pagan superstition. It is a demon-inspired, devil-glorifying, occult festival. It is an evening holy unto evil, death, and divination. The Scriptures tells us to "*Abstain from all appearance of evil.*" [1Thess. 5:22] Wake up Christian! This is the night of evil and those who love the Lord Jesus Christ should have nothing to do with it."

Take a look at these three holidays. They are three of Satan's favorites. Consider the origin of their popular names. We have looked at the first and foremost Holiday in Satan's sight, that of "Halloween."

1 "HALLOWEEN"
"HALOWEN-HALLOW-VENERATE-WORSHIP"
(ORIGIN-CELTIC WITCHCRAFT)

Halloween is a blatant and defiant attempt by Satan to establish both he and his kingdom to be "hallowed" on earth just as it is, without disguise. It is openly demonic to the core. What you see is what you get.



2 "CHRISTMAS"
"THE CHRIST-MASS"
(ORIGIN-ROMAN CATHOLIC)

3 "EASTER"
"ISHTAR-FERTILITY GODDESS"
(ORIGIN-ROMAN CATHOLIC)

The next two Holidays are purposely disguised creations of Satan. They are primarily aimed at deceiving religious people, namely, we as Christians. The Holiday of Christmas is presented under the religious covering of being the birth of Christ, and the Easter Holiday is put forth under the religious banner of the resurrection of Christ.

Without question, we Christians know that both the birth of Christ and the resurrection of Christ are valid, wonderful and important doctrines in the Word of God that should be celebrated. That is why the Feasts of the Lord (Lev. 23) typify both: The Feast of Tabernacles contains the revelation of the birth of Christ, and the Feast of Firstfruits beautifully proclaims the resurrection of Christ. Celebrate the Feasts of the Lord as fulfilled by Christ and these two great events remain holy pure, and undefiled.

However, embrace Catholicism's substitute presentation of these two events under the guise of "Christmas and Easter" and you will be mixing the profane with the pure, for these man-made Holidays are riddled and dominated with pagan-based trappings galore! In fact, I need only to place next to the words Christmas and Easter the two figures that are undeniably the predominate images and themes representing these two Holidays:



"CHRISTMAS"

Ask your children who is the central figure of Christmas, baby Jesus, or Santa Claus and his presents?

"EASTER"

Ask your children who is the central figure of Easter, the Resurrected Christ, or Bunny Rabbits and Easter eggs?



Ask the merchants of the earth what are the central themes of Christmas and Easter.

It isn't the birth or resurrection of Christ. Those things don't sell! Regardless of how much a dedicated Christian wants these Holidays to be true representations of Jesus Christ, they are not, and cannot be, because the world really doesn't give a hoot about Jesus. Santa sells! Easter Sells! Therefore, the theme will always be on what sells! Dump these pagan-riddled Holidays dear Christian and replace them with God's pure Holy Days that cannot be merchandised!

THE HOLIDAY CALLED CHRISTMAS

"Christmas" or "Christ – Mass"

is the creation of a religious institution that has been rightly dubbed "the king of tradition", an organization whose very origins itself are steeped in ancient Babylonian pagan rituals –the Roman Catholic Church. This old classic work is but one of many that expose the pagan origins of Christmas as well as the Roman Catholic Church itself. I have copied out several paragraphs to entice you to consider reading what it has to say:

"That Christmas was originally a Pagan festival, is beyond all doubt. The time of the year, and the ceremonies with which it is still celebrated, prove its origin..."

The festivals of Rome are innumerable; but five of the most important may be singled out for elucidation--viz., Christmas-day, Lady-day, Easter, the Nativity of St. John, and the Feast of the Assumption. Each and all of these can be proved to be Babylonian. And first, as to the festival in honour of the birth of Christ, or Christmas. How comes it that that festival was connected with the 25th of December? There is not a word in the Scriptures about the precise day of His birth, or the time of the year when He was born. What is recorded there, implies that at what time soever His birth took place, it could not have been on the 25th of December. At the time that the angel announced His birth to the shepherds of Bethlehem, they were feeding their flocks by night in the open fields. Now, no doubt, the climate of Palestine is not so severe as the climate of this country; but even there, though the heat of the day be considerable, the cold of the night, from December to February, is very piercing, and it was not the custom for the shepherds of Judea to watch their flocks in the open fields later than about the end of October...Christ could not be born in the depth of winter. Again, at the time of Christ's birth, the shepherds lay abroad watching with their flocks in the night time; but this was not likely to be in the middle of winter. And if any shall think the winter wind was not so extreme in these parts, let him remember the words of Christ in the gospel, 'Pray that your flight be not in the winter.....that within the Christian Church no such festival as Christmas was ever heard of till the third century...not till the fourth century was far advanced did it gain much observance..."

*How, then, did the Romish Church fix on December the 25th as Christmas-day? Why, thus: Long before the fourth century, and long before the Christian era itself, a festival was celebrated among the heathen, at that precise time of the year, in honour of the birth of the son of the Babylonian queen of heaven; and it may fairly be presumed that, in order to conciliate the heathen, and to swell the number of the nominal adherents of Christianity, the same festival was adopted by the Roman Church, giving it only the name of Christ. This tendency on the part of Christians to meet Paganism half-way was very early developed; and we find Tertullian, even in his day, about the year 230, bitterly lamenting the inconsistency of the disciples of Christ in this respect, and contrasting it with the strict fidelity of the Pagans to their own superstition. "By us," says he, "who are strangers to Sabbaths, and new moons, and festivals, once acceptable to God, the Saturnalia, the feasts of January, the Brumalia, and Matronalia, are now frequented; gifts are carried to and fro, new year's day presents are made with din, and sports and banquets are celebrated with uproar; oh, how much more faithful are the heathen to their religion, who take special care to adopt no solemnity from the Christians." Upright men strive to stem the tide, but in spite of all their efforts, the apostasy went on, till the Church, with the exception of a small remnant, was submerged under Pagan superstition. That Christmas was originally a Pagan festival, is beyond all doubt. The time of the year, and the ceremonies with which it is still celebrated, prove its origin. In Egypt, the son of Isis, the Egyptian title for the queen of heaven, was born at this very time, "about the time of the winter solstice." The very name by which Christmas is popularly known among ourselves--Yule-day --proves at once its Pagan and Babylonian origin. "Yule" is the Chaldee name for an "infant" or "little child"; * and as the 25th of December was called by our Pagan Anglo-Saxon ancestors, "Yule-day," or the "Child's day," and the night that preceded it, "Mother-night," long before they came in contact with Christianity, that sufficiently proves its real character."*

The Two
Babylons

OF WORSHIP

As stated in the
THE WRITING OF SCRIPTURE
AND THE WORD

OF THE LATE

REV. ALEXANDER HISLOP

This Christmas article has always been somewhat painful for me as I have appeared on Ken Hamblin's radio show several times in defense of the remnant of true Christianity. As you read the article you will sense the cynicism Ken has for what he has seen in Christianity. I had developed a good rapport with Ken to the point that he offered me his program if I ever needed it to defend a point from a more balanced Christian perspective. The content of this article bears witness to the words of Jesus when He warned His disciples that "...the sons of this world are more shrewd in their generation than the sons of light" (Luke 16:8). It bothered Ken that Christians always tried to defend the indefensible such as labeling Christmas as a Christian Holiday in spite of its historical pagan origins.

Recently in Denver, forces of the "Religious Right" (the political arm of Christianity) launched a heated organized campaign in which they threatened to universally boycott all commercial establishments that have chosen to replace the words "Merry Christmas" with the phrase, "Happy Holidays" in their advertisements. We must ask: Does this influence unbelievers? Is this effective evangelism? No, it is not evangelistic, but rather a defiant protest against the unbeliever for removing Christ from the Christian's sacred Christmas. Rather than seeking to **INFLUENCE** the unbeliever, we see an attempt to **DOMINATE** them. As Ken proves in this article, Christmas was never a Christian event – however, regardless of the facts, some continue to attempt to defend the indefensible.

In the year 1988 I made a difficult choice for our congregation in ceasing to corporately celebrate Christmas as being the birth of Christ. I replaced this Holiday with the biblical perspective that Jesus was born on the first Holy Day of the Feast of Tabernacles which occurs early in the fall rather than in the impossible wintry date of Dec. 25th. However, I must stress that the date of Christ's birth is not the real issue I have with the Christmas Holiday, but rather I have conflict with the attached pagan-based trappings of Santa Claus, Christmas trees, etc. that dominate this popular December 25th celebration of the birth of Christ. As God's people, we cannot condone mixing the pagan with the pure.

Deck the halls, but post a watch for the origins of Christmas

A HAPPY holiday and a Merry Christmas to Colorado and all the far reaches of the land — wherever this day's edition is likely to turn up.

It's Christmas again and the day the Christian church claims as the birthday of its savior Christ. But that wasn't always the case. For the first three hundred years of the church's existence, it had no spiritual birthday at all.

Then sometime during the 4th century, Christians began to quarrel over selecting that date. Some favored the then popular date of the Koreion, the time when it was believed the divine Virgin gave birth to the new Aeon in Alexandria. Now referred to as the Twelfth Night of Epiphany, it's still the official date of the nativity in Armenian churches and is celebrated by the Greek Orthodox with more ceremony than is associated with Christmas.

December 25th was a day to honor other gods too, among them Atti, Dionysus, Osiris and Syrian Baal. →

The night of the birth, Christmas Eve, was known in Latin as the Night of the Mother — another festival that was more celebrated than Christmas day.

Finally, by the 4th century, the Roman church adopted the 25th of December as the official day of Christmas — or Christ Mass — because the population had grown accustomed to exclaiming it as God's birthday. But the eastern church, made up of a hard core of religious fundamentalists, persevered against a Dec. 25th nativity until 375 A.D. And the church of Jerusalem continued to ignore the newly established date until the 7th century.

Today, we associate holiday trappings such as Yule logs, gifts, lights, mistletoe, holly, carols and feasting with Christmas. Each of them dates back to the time and the ritual of pagan worship. They are customs which were acquired from matriar-



**KEN
HAMBLIN**

chal times when people worshiped the goddess as the mother of the Divine Child.

The custom of Christmas trees evolved from a ceremony called the *pinea silva*, the custom of attaching pine groves to the temples of the Great Mother.

On the night before Christmas, Roman priests who were called "tree-bearers" would cut one of the sacred pines, decorate it, and carry it into the temple to receive the effigy of Atti, an early pagan whose cult had a strong influence on early Christianity.

The passion of Atti was originally celebrated on the 25th day of March, exactly nine months before the birth of Christ in December. When Christians were challenged for laying claim to the December date, the church resorted to its favorite debate: that the devil had established pagan customs to counterfeit Christianity, even before there was a Christianity.

Despite the controversy, Christmas and its associated merrymaking continued to flourish throughout the ages, and in time it became such a distinguished gala — with its companion pagan rites — that many Christian churchmen of the day began to denounce the celebrations as superstitious and heathen worship of the devil.

Among superstitions that were associated with Christmas was the belief that animals could speak human words when the clock struck midnight on Christmas Eve. Another was that water in springs and wells was supposed to turn to blood as a sacrament to Christ. It was accepted that all who witnessed the miracle of the blood were fated to die within the year.

The Puritans of 17th century Massachusetts tried to outlaw Christmas from the colony altogether. They also believed this season we associate with joy and giving was a heathen custom not to be continued.

Whatever your family's customs for this yuletide season, I wish you and yours a happy holiday from Kuvo Radio, the Denver Post and all the Hamblins. May the God you trust in be with you this Christmas day.

As Christians we are going to have to make a distinction between what is **TRUTH** and what is **TRADITION**. The truth of God's Word supports the concept that Jesus was born on the first Holy Day of the Feast of Tabernacles, but tradition has changed it to the popular pagan day of the Winter Solstice, December 25th. There are volumes of books and articles along the lines of what is on the previous two pages, and yet God's people just keep plugging on down that same road following those cherished traditions. Jesus Himself gives us strong warning about tradition:



"THIS PEOPLE HONORS ME WITH THEIR LIPS, BUT THEIR HEART IS FAR FROM ME. AND IN VAIN THEY WORSHIP ME, TEACHING AS DOCTRINES THE COMMANDMENTS OF MEN.' FOR LAYING ASIDE THE COMMANDMENT OF GOD, YOU HOLD THE TRADITION OF MEN -- THE WASHING OF PITCHERS AND CUPS, AND MANY OTHER SUCH THINGS YOU DO." HE SAID TO THEM, "ALL TOO WELL YOU REJECT THE COMMANDMENT OF GOD, THAT YOU MAY KEEP YOUR TRADITION....MAKING THE WORD OF GOD OF NO EFFECT THROUGH YOUR TRADITION WHICH YOU HAVE HANDED DOWN. AND MANY SUCH THINGS YOU DO." Mark 7:6-13

Under the banner of celebrating the birthday of Jesus, "many such things" God's people are still doing that can be proven to be purely the pagan based traditions of men. Here is one plain example by which you can test yourself as to whether you are embracing truth or tradition:

"DO NOT LEARN THE WAY OF THE GENTILES...FOR THE CUSTOMS OF THE PEOPLES ARE FUTILE; FOR ONE CUTS A TREE FROM THE FOREST, THE WORK OF THE HANDS OF THE WORKMAN, WITH AN AX. THEY DECORATE IT WITH SILVER AND GOLD; THEY FASTEN IT WITH NAILS AND HAMMERS SO THAT IT WILL NOT TOPPLE." Jeremiah 10:1-4



Look at the Old Testament warnings God gave His people Israel. Does God's grace deliver us from its application to the church, His people of the present time?

"TAKE HEED TO YOURSELF, THAT YOU ARE NOT ENSNARED.... SAYING, "HOW DID THESE NATIONS SERVE THEIR GODS? I ALSO WILL DO LIKEWISE....WHATEVER I COMMAND YOU, BE CAREFUL TO OBSERVE IT, YOU SHALL NOT ADD TO IT NOR TAKE AWAY FROM IT." Deut. 12:30-32

"BUT THEY MINGLED WITH THE GENTILES AND LEARNED THEIR WORKS; THEY SERVED THEIR IDOLS, WHICH BECAME A SNARE TO THEM...THEY WERE DEFILED BY THEIR OWN WORKS, AND PLAYED THE HARLOT BY THEIR OWN DEEDS. THEREFORE THE WRATH OF THE LORD WAS KINDLED AGAINST HIS PEOPLE, SO THAT HE ABHORRED HIS OWN INHERITANCE" Psm. 106:35-40

"BEWARE LEST ANYONE CHEAT YOU THROUGH PHILOSOPHY AND EMPTY DECEIT, ACCORDING TO THE TRADITION OF MEN, ACCORDING TO THE BASIC PRINCIPLES OF THE WORLD, AND NOT ACCORDING TO CHRIST. FOR IN HIM DWELLS ALL THE FULLNESS OF THE GODHEAD BODILY." Col. 2:8-9

Let me stress the point that I am writing to God's people, not to those of the world. We are the ones to whom Jesus warns that we can make the Word of God of no effect by our traditions. Santa is a **BIG** tradition in this country. My question to all Christian parents is whether you are fostering this fairy tale of empty deceit to your children? My parents lovingly sold me this bill of goods for a long time before I found out that they had lied to me all those years. Oh, but they were only "white lies". Dear friends, lies don't come in colors. The Bible says that a righteous man hates lying" (Prov.13:5).

What harm is it to promote Santa, you say?

Have you ever considered that you are teaching your children that this fictitious Santa Claus has the same attributes as God Almighty?

**HE KNOWS WHEN YOU ARE GOOD OR BAD
(HE IS A RIGHTEOUS JUDGE)...HE IS OMNI-PRESENT AND THEREFORE ABLE TO VISIT EVERY CHILD IN THE WHOLE WORLD IN ONE NIGHT...
HE NEVER AGES...HE LIVES IN A FAR AWAY KINGDOM...
HE CAN OVERRIDE THE LAWS OF GRAVITY BY HIS SUPERNATURAL ABILITIES...
YOU TEASE YOUR CHILDREN TO WATCH FOR HIS APPEARING,
BUT HE COMES AS A THIEF IN THE NIGHT JUST LIKE JESUS WILL.**

What does all the above mystical trappings that you are giving to you children have to do with the birth of Jesus? Which event is going to capture the hearts of your children, Santa and his presents or baby Jesus being born? Tell them this lie about the existence of almighty Santa Claus, and when your children find out about this big lie you have been feeding them, might not they wonder if the story of baby Jesus is also a lie?



THE HOLIDAY CALLED EASTER

"ISHTAR-EASTER"

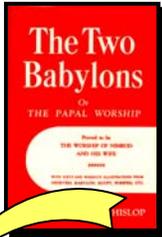
Basically, almost every vile, profane and idolatrous practice you can think of originated at Babel with Queen Semiramis, the Mother Goddess.... Some called the Mother Goddess "ISHTAR" (originally pronounced "Easter"). In other lands, she was called Eostre, Astarte, Oстера, and Eastre...The Mother goddess was frequently worshipped as the goddess of fertility - and as a sort of Mother Nature and goddess of Spring and sexual love and birth. She was also worshipped as a mediator between god and man. Sexual orgies and temple prostitutes were often used in her worship and in attempting to gain her favor.

The rabbit is well known as a sexual symbol of fertility. In various parts of the world, religions which developed from Babel also associate the rabbit with periodicity, both human and lunar (Egypt, China, etc.). As you may remember, the Mother Goddess Semiramis (Easter) is associated with the Moon. In other words, the Easter bunny symbolizes the Mother Goddess. Annual Spring time fertility rituals are associated worship of the Mother Goddess and Tammuz, the reincarnation of her husband Nimrod.

Most children and families who color or hide Easter eggs as part of their Resurrection Sunday tradition have no knowledge of the origin of these traditions. Easter egg activities have become a part of Western culture. Many would be surprised and even dismayed to learn where the traditions originated. The egg was a sacred symbol among the Babylonians. They believed an old fable about an egg of wondrous size which was supposed to have fallen from heaven into the Euphrates River. From this marvelous egg the Goddess Astarte (Easter) [Semiramis], was hatched. And so the egg came to symbolize the Goddess Easter. The idea of a mystic egg spread from Babylon to many parts of the world. In Rome, the mystic egg preceded processions in honor of the Mother Goddess Roman. The egg was part of the sacred ceremonies of the Mysteries of Bacchus. The Druids used the egg as their sacred emblem. In Northern Europe, China and Japan the eggs were colored for their sacred festivals. The egg was also a symbol of fertility; Semiramis (Easter) was the goddess of Fertility. The Easter egg is a symbol of the pagan Mother Goddess, and it even bears one of her names. "Easter" is simply one of the names of a woman who mightily deceived the world and whose religion has caused untold suffering and misery She was clearly an enemy of Christianity, and her son Tammuz was an anti-christ, a false messiah that ultimately deceived millions.

If you are Christian, it is not difficult to discern the bizarre deception and confusion that Satan has successfully orchestrated. For example, notice the embarrassing irony in these traditions which are practiced innocently by most people. They are repeated year after year, because they have become traditional and their origin is unknown to many. On the day commemorating Christ's resurrection, Americans roll decorated eggs on the White House lawn and pretend the Easter rabbit hid them. The same ritual is practiced at some Christian churches. The seductive symbols of ancient ungodly religions inspired by Satan have been incorporated into people's everyday lives, even to this day - continuing to obscure the truth of God .

One might wonder if there is a better way for Christians to celebrate Jesus Christ's resurrection, the most important of all Christian Holy Days. In retrospect, it seems obvious that it would have been a better witness to the world if Christians had not attempted to "Christianize" pagan celebrations - adopting the name "Easter" (Ishtar/Semiramis) in remembrance of Christ. Jesus has been obscured by painted eggs and bunnies. Attention has been shifted away from spiritual truth and toward materialism (clothing, products and candies with the wrong symbolism). Stores merchandise the name of Easter (not "Resurrection Sunday") and sell goods that have nothing to do with Christ's death and resurrection. Christians naively use symbols and practices that unknowingly perpetuate ancient anti-Christ traditions - symbolic customs followed by the same religious cults that inspired the destruction of great numbers of Christians and Jews. Is the Devil laughing at us? Many church bodies recognize the problem and make every effort to keep the focus of Resurrection Sunday totally on Jesus Christ and the Good News that He brought."



Again, I am going to extensively quote from this old classic work of authority on pagan-based holidays, "The Two Babylons" by Alexander Hislop. This ancient Holiday is **NOT** the story about the resurrection of Jesus Christ as readily accepted by modern-day Christianity. This sacred event of Scripture (the resurrection) has been added to this pagan-based worldly holiday by the "king of tradition," the Roman Catholic Church. The biblical name for the Holy Day of the resurrection of Jesus Christ is "Firstfruits," the third Feast of the Lord spelled out in Leviticus 23. Even the apostle Paul taught Gentile believers in the church of Corinth that this event was "Firstfruits" (see 1 Cor.15:20-23).

The word "Easter" appears only in the King James Bible in Acts 12:4. This is a blatant mistranslation of the Greek word "Pascha" (3957 Strongs) which in every other place is translated as "Passover", the first Feast of Leviticus 23. Passover is the death of Christ, not His resurrection! "Easter" is a purposeful mistranslation of this Greek word to lend support to the concept of Easter as "resurrection Sunday." It was the Roman Catholic Church who selected this pagan holiday as being the day of Christ's resurrection. The Roman Catholic Church has a history of mixing the pagan with the pure. They take an existing popular pagan Holiday and "Christianize" it by adding something religious that pertains to Christ. It was true of Christmas and it is true of Easter. Let us consider its true origin:

"Then look at Easter. What means the term Easter itself? It is not a Christian name. It bears its Chaldean origin on its very forehead. Easter is nothing else than Astarte, the queen of heaven, whose name, as pronounced by the people Nineveh, was evidently identical with that now in common use in this country. That name, is Ishtar.... Ishtar, the religious solemnities of April, as now practised, are called by the name of Easter--that month, among our Pagan ancestors, having been called Easter-monath. The festival, of which we read in Church history, under the name of Easter, in the third or fourth centuries, was quite a different festival from that now observed in the Romish Church, and at that time was not known by any such name as Easter. It was called Pasch, or the Passover... and was very early observed by many professing Christians, in commemoration of the death and resurrection of Christ... Thus much already laid down may seem a sufficient treatise to prove that the celebration of the feast of Easter began everywhere more of custom than by any commandment either of Christ or any Apostle." (Hist. Ecclesiast.) Every one knows that the name "Easter," used in our translation of Acts 12:4, refers not to any Christian festival, but to the Jewish Passover. This is one of the few places in our version where the translators show an undue bias... The forty days' abstinence of Lent was directly borrowed from the worshippers of the Babylonian goddess. Such a Lent of forty days, "in the spring of the year," is still observed by the Yezidis or Pagan Devil-worshippers of Koordistan, who have inherited it from their early masters, the Babylonians... Among the Pagans this Lent seems to have been an indispensable preliminary to the great annual festival in commemoration of the death and resurrection of Tammuz, which was celebrated by alternate weeping and rejoicing, and which, in many countries, was considerably later than the Christian festival, being observed in Palestine and Assyria in June, therefore called the "month of Tammuz"; in Egypt, about the middle of May, and in Britain, some time in April. To conciliate the Pagans to nominal Christianity, Rome, pursuing its usual policy, took measures to get the Christian and Pagan festivals amalgamated, and, by a complicated but skilful adjustment of the calendar, it was found no difficult matter, in general, to get Paganism and Christianity--now far sunk in idolatry--in this as in so many other things, to shake hands... Such is the history of Easter. The popular observances that still attend the period of its celebration amply confirm the testimony of history as to its Babylonian character. The hot cross buns of Good Friday, and the dyed eggs of Pasch or Easter Sunday, figured in the Chaldean rites just as they do now. The "buns," known too by that identical name, were used in the worship of the queen of heaven, the goddess Easter, as early as the days of Cecrops, the founder of Athens--that is, 1500 years before the Christian era... the egg became one of the symbols of Astarte or Easter; and accordingly, in Cyprus, one of the chosen seats of the worship of Venus, or Astarte, the egg of wondrous size was represented on a grand scale... Now the Romish Church adopted this mystic egg of Astarte, and consecrated it as a symbol of Christ's resurrection. A form of prayer was even appointed to be used in connection with it, Pope Paul V teaching his superstitious votaries thus to pray at Easter: "Bless, O Lord, we beseech thee, this thy creature of eggs, that it may become a wholesome sustenance unto thy servants, eating it in remembrance of our Lord Jesus Christ, &c" (Scottish Guardian, April, 1844)."

WHAT GOD WANTS:

**"AND THEY SHALL TEACH MY PEOPLE
THE DIFFERENCE
BETWEEN THE HOLY
AND THE UNHOLY,
AND CAUSE THEM
TO DISCERN BETWEEN
THE UNCLEAN AND THE CLEAN.
IN CONTROVERSY
THEY SHALL STAND AS JUDGES,
AND JUDGE IT ACCORDING TO MY
JUDGMENTS. THEY SHALL KEEP MY
LAWS AND MY STATUTES IN
ALL MY APPOINTED MEETINGS,
AND THEY SHALL
HALLOW MY SABBATHS."**

Ezek 44:23-24

**WHAT GOD GETS:**

**"HER (Israel's) PRIESTS
HAVE VIOLATED MY LAW
AND PROFANED
MY HOLY THINGS;
THEY HAVE NOT
DISTINGUISHED BETWEEN
THE HOLY AND UNHOLY,
NOR HAVE THEY
MADE KNOWN THE DIFFERENCE
BETWEEN THE UNCLEAN
AND THE CLEAN;
AND THEY HAVE HIDDEN THEIR EYES
FROM MY SABBATHS,
SO THAT
I AM PROFANED AMONG THEM"**

Ezek 22:26-27

Much careful meditation is needed on the above passages by both those in the pulpit and those in the pew. God did not get what He wanted from Israel and He is not getting it from the church either. No question that leadership has been given a charge to teach God's people "the difference between the holy and the unholy...between the unclean and the clean." It is also clear that the context of what these passages speak of are "My appointed meetings...hallowing my Sabbaths." Leviticus 23 will clearly state what is meant by these statements:

**"SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, AND SAY TO THEM:
THE FEASTS OF THE LORD, WHICH YOU SHALL PROCLAIM TO BE HOLY CONVOCATIONS, THESE ARE MY
FEASTS...YOU SHALL HAVE A SABBATH-REST... IT SHALL BE TO YOU A SABBATH OF REST...ON THE FIRST DAY
THERE SHALL BE A SABBATH-REST, AND ON THE EIGHTH DAY A SABBATH-REST... THESE ARE THE FEASTS OF
THE LORD, HOLY CONVOCATIONS WHICH YOU SHALL PROCLAIM AT THEIR APPOINTED TIMES..."**

Lev. 23 excerpts

God has multiple "Sabbaths" not merely one "Sabbath." Each of the Seven Feasts of the Lord is called, "a Sabbath-rest" in Leviticus 23. These Feasts are also referred to as "Holy convocations" ("appointed meetings") that are to be kept "at their appointed times." God's Holy Days were given to be observed, but Israel's priests "...have hidden their eyes from My Sabbaths." The result was that God said, "...I am profaned among them." Of these Sabbath Holy Days God charged, "...they shall **HALLOW** My Sabbaths", but it did not happen with Israel, and it is not happening with the Church either! God's Holy Days have been profaned by replacing them with Satanic-inspired, pagan-based, and very unholy and unclean, subtle substitutes called "Holidays!"

Please don't respond by decrying, "We are not under the Law, but under Grace." I am not trying to put people **UNDER** bondage, but rather deliver them **FROM** bondage! I am not suggesting that you keep the **LETTER** of God's Law as given to Israel, but rather the **SPIRIT** of it which focuses the believer directly upon Christ:

**"...WITH REGARD TO A FEAST DAY...SUCH THINGS ARE ONLY A SHADOW OF THINGS TO COME,
THEY HAVE ONLY A SYMBOLIC VALUE. THE REALITY, THE SUBSTANCE, THE SOLID FACT OF WHAT IS
FORESHADOWED, THE BODY OF IT BELONGS TO CHRIST."**

Col. 2:17 Amplified

I would suggest a re-reading of last month's newsletter in which I established that Jesus Christ is fulfilling the Seven Feasts of the Lord one by one, in their appointed order. I stressed that the whole order of the New Testament as well as the New Covenant is a direct fulfilling of God's Holy Days-the Feasts of the Lord! To observe the Feasts by celebrating each of the great events Christ is fulfilling on the appointed Feast Days is not bondage, but rather a way to constantly remind ourselves year by year of the pure work of Christ divorced from unclean and unholy Holidays filled with pagan-trappings.

(MAN-CENTERED) THE HOLIDAYS OF



THE PHILOSOPHY BEHIND CELEBRATING MAN-CENTERED HOLIDAYS



It doesn't take a rocket scientist to figure out what is the central theme of these five major holidays of the world in which we live, especially here in America. It is the cherished theme of "happiness." Who does not know that the Constitution of the United States is founded upon man-centered guarantees of "life, liberty and the PURSUIT OF HAPPINESS." These five holidays are an ongoing means of expressing those cherished man-centered rights. Such "Happy Holidays" systematically enable this pursuit of happiness as they repetitiously cycle as reminders year after year. In reality, this is a philosophy Satan wants to firmly plant in the hearts of man on earth. Why so? Because Holidays such as portrayed above are based on this present temporal life. Look at them carefully for none of them convey any message about the future.

Perhaps you noted I made one omission among the "Happy Holidays" shown above. It is "Happy Thanksgiving." For the most part, Thanksgiving has avoided being merchandized by the merchants of the earth. It is not a day noted for sending cards or exchanging gifts. Webster defines Thanksgiving as, "The public acknowledgement of the Divine goodness and mercy of God." As long as it holds this God-centered purpose, it remains a Holiday that we as followers of Christ can enjoy. However, I will say that I am concerned about the growing theme creeping in of "Pass the turkey" and "Pass the football."

All of the imagery above is readily found on the internet as one types in the names of the Holidays. Seeing them all together, I was amazed at the childishness this imagery portrays. However, as I sought to convey in this newsletter, we can understand what is behind such imagery as Satan is after your children's hearts. But another perspective comes into view when one considers Paul's instruction to believers pertaining to childish things:

**"WHEN I WAS A CHILD, I SPOKE AS A CHILD,
I UNDERSTOOD AS A CHILD, I THOUGHT AS A CHILD;
BUT WHEN I BECAME A MAN, I PUT AWAY CHILDISH THINGS."** 1 Cor. 13:11

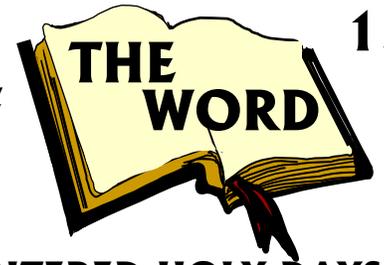
When we become a spiritual man (or woman) of God, we, too, must respond to the call to put away such childish celebrations as these pagan-based Holidays glorify. We are called to:

**"...NO LONGER BE CHILDREN, TOSSED TO AND FRO AND CARRIED ABOUT BY EVERY WIND OF DOCTRINE...
BUT...GROW UP IN ALL THINGS INTO HIM WHO IS THE HEAD—CHRIST..."** Eph. 4:14-15.

It isn't just our physical children that Satan is targeting through these pagan-based Holidays, but also "the (spiritual) children of God"-born-again believers in Christ. Satan wants us to remain children enamored with childish things. God help us to see that the Holidays are filled with Satanic inspired "winds of (pagan) doctrine" designed to keep us from growing up in Christ. As long as we continue to embrace a cherished mixture of the pagan with the pure, the Birth of Christ buried among pagan-based rituals and folklore of "Yuletide, Mistletoe, Christmas trees, Santa Claus, etc. , or continue to embrace the Resurrection of Christ contaminated with, and dominated by, "Easter" (Ishtar-goddess of fertility), bunny rabbits (which represent that rapid fertility) and obvious and well-documented idolatrous-based rituals of egg-painting and egg-hunts, etc., we cannot, and will not, "grow up in all things into Him which is the head-Christ." The mixture of such "winds of (pagan) doctrine" will continue to toss us spiritually to and fro. As long as we continue to instruct our physical children that these Holidays are just expressions of "innocent and harmless fun", we will work hand-in-hand with Satan to prepare the next generation to be just as deceived as we are! God help us to heed the warnings:

**"AWAKE YOU WHO SLEEP, ARISE FROM THE DEAD, AND CHRIST WILL GIVE YOU LIGHT." Eph. 5:14
"DO NOT LEARN THE WAYS OF THE GENTILES...FOR THE CUSTOMS OF THE PEOPLE ARE FUTILE..." Jer. 10:2-3
"COME OUT FROM AMONG THEM AND BE SEPARATE... DO NOT TOUCH WHAT IS UNCLEAN..." 2 Cor. 6:17**

(GOD-CENTERED) THE HOLY DAYS OF



THE PHILOSOPHY BEHIND CELEBRATING GOD-CENTERED HOLY DAYS

THE SEVEN GOD-GIVEN FEASTS OF THE LORD – Lev. 23



“HIM WE PREACH, WARNING EVER MAN AND TEACHING EVERY MAN IN ALL WISDOM, THAT WE MIGHT PRESENT EVERY MAN PERFECT IN CHRIST. TO THIS END I ALSO LABOR...” Col. 1:28-29

“...WITH REGARD TO A FEAST DAY... SUCH THINGS ARE ONLY THE SHADOW OF THINGS THAT ARE TO COME, AND THEY HAVE ONLY A SYMBOLIC VALUE. BUT THE REALITY, THE SUBSTANCE, THE SOLID FACT OF WHAT IS FORESHADOWED, THE BODY OF IT, BELONGS TO CHRIST.” Col. 2:16-17 Amplified

“Him we preach” was Paul’s banner cry. As stated earlier, Paul used the Feasts to preach Christ to Gentile believers at Corinth. Above Paul clearly states that what is foreshadowed in the Feasts belong to Christ. You will not find Paul using some pagan-based Holiday of his day to preach the things of Christ, and neither should we. I do not believe that God has changed His mind in giving this original charge to all spiritual leaders:

“AND THEY SHALL TEACH MY PEOPLE THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE HOLY AND THE UNHOLY, AND CAUSE THEM TO DISCERN BETWEEN THE UNCLEAN AND THE CLEAN. IN CONTROVERSY THEY SHALL STAND AS JUDGES...THEY SHALL KEEP MY LAWS AND MY STATUTES IN ALL MY APPOINTED MEETINGS, AND THEY SHALL HALLOW MY SABBATHS.”

Ezek 44:23-24

My purpose in writing this newsletter is simply to make an appeal to God’s people to choose to forsake the obvious pagan-based Holidays in favor of honoring Jesus Christ by celebrating His “appointed meetings” and by “hallowing His Sabbaths.” The Feasts of the Lord are part of His appointed Sabbaths. Look again at what He has done, is doing and will do on those very days appointed in Leviticus 23! I am not asking you to return to the letter of the Law but rather give honor to whom honor is due (Rom. 14:7, 1 Pet. 2:17). How much more can we honor Christ than by celebrating His death on Passover, His burial on Unleavened Bread, His resurrection on Firstfruits, the sending of the Holy Spirit on Pentecost, and then looking forward to the rapture by Christ on Trumpets, the second coming of Christ on the Day of Atonement, and the Millennial reign of Christ on Tabernacles (as well as proclaiming His birth on the first day of Tabernacles).

Unlike worldly holidays that cause us to focus on man-centered events, the Feasts focus us on the past, present and future events centered in the work of Christ on earth and therefore can be used as constant reminders for God’s people to “Set their mind on things above, not on things on the earth” (Col. 3:2). Celebrating the Feasts can stir us up so that “...we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth in which righteousness dwells...” (2 Pet. 3:13). The Feasts will continually remind us to “...confess (to be) strangers and pilgrims on the earth” (Heb. 11:13). Celebrating the Feasts will cultivate a vision that “...here we have no continuing city, but we seek the one to come” (Heb. 13:14), ever reminding us that “...our citizenship is in heaven...” (Phil. 3:20). Celebrating the Feasts will teach our children the difference between “the holy and the unholy” and to discern between “the unclean and the clean.”

“BLESSED...ARE THE PEOPLE WHO KNOW THE JOYFUL SOUND WHO UNDERSTAND AND APPRECIATE THE SPIRITUAL BLESSINGS SYMBOLIZED BY THE FEASTS, THEY WALK IN THE LIGHT AND FAVOR OF YOUR COUNTENANCE! IN YOUR NAME THEY REJOICE ALL THE DAY...”

Psm. 89:15-17 Amp.

Pastor Randy Shupe

**“AND SO WE HAVE
THE PROPHETIC WORD
CONFIRMED,
WHICH YOU DO WELL TO
HEED AS A LIGHT THAT
SHINES IN A
DARK PLACE,
UNTIL THE DAY DAWNS
AND
THE MORNING STAR
RISES IN YOUR HEARTS...”**

2 Pet. 1:19



THE WAY, THE TRUTH, AND THE LIFE TABERNACLE

15385 W. 64th Lane, unit 202, Arvada, CO 80007

www.PastorRandyShupe.com